

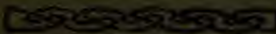
NAI MEAN

na

AEÓI 13E



leir na
PÁIRÉACAI
PÍOTAI.



THIRD EDITION: REVISED.

A

0000255950



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



Irish grammar, by the
Christian Brothers



1906

Dublin: M. F. Gill & Son.

THIRD EDITION—REVISED.

CAHILL & CO., Printers, Dublin.

PREFACE.

THE Grammar of Spoken Irish presents many difficulties owing to the forms peculiar to different places, but as the literary usage embraces the dialects current in different localities, save a few archaic survivals, the literary usage has been adopted as the standard of this grammar.

Modern Irish may be said to date from the end of the 16th, or the beginning of the 17th century. At the commencement of the modern period many forms are found which belong to an earlier period, and many forms which have since grown obsolete, side by side with those by which they have since been replaced. We have deemed it advisable not to introduce into this grammar any obsolete grammatical forms, how prominent soever they may be in early modern literature. However, as students preparing for public examinations are frequently required to read the works of early modern authors, we have added in the present edition an appendix containing the verb-system of early modern Irish. Such early modern grammatical forms as survive only within a small area are not given in the large type; on the other hand, those grammatical forms generally found in literature, and which are still in use in any one of the three Irish-speaking Provinces, are given in the large print in preference to those more generally used by Irish speakers, but which are not found in literary works. It is hoped that this method may help to popularise Irish literature, and to reconcile in some degree the slight discrepancies which exist between the spoken and the literary usages.

In the present Grammar the letters *t*, *n*, and *p* are reckoned among the aspirable consonants, and *r* is omitted

from the eclipsable ones. The declension of verbal nouns is transferred from the third declension to the chapter on the verbs. A collection of heteroclite nouns is inserted. The usual declension of the personal pronouns is not employed, and the terms Conjunctive and Disjunctive pronouns are adopted. The naming of the four principal parts of an Irish verb, the treatment of the Autonomous form of conjugation, the rejection of compound prepositions, infinitive mood, and present participle form a few of the features of this grammar. Among the appendices will be found lists of words belonging to the various declensions, of verbs of beth conjugation, and of irregular verbal nouns.

Many of the rules have been taken from the "O'Growney Series" and from the "Gaelic Journal." The grammars of Neilson, O'Donovan, Bourke, Craig, and of many other authors, have been consulted. The chapter on the classification of the uses of the prepositions is based on Dr. Atkinson's edition of Keating's *Uí Bhoirghaite an Búir*. Some of the sentences which illustrate the rules have been culled, with the author's permission, from the *Mion-Caint* of the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.

In the present edition the enunciation of the rule *Caol le caol 7 leathan le leathan* has been modified so as to bring it more into harmony with the spoken language. The sections on the Relative pronouns, Demonstrative pronouns, Adverbs, and Conjunctions have been greatly enlarged and improved. A large collection of Idiomatic expressions and an exhaustive Index have been also added.

The Christian Brothers acknowledge with pleasure their indebtedness to Mr. John McNeill, B.A., and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for their generous and invaluable aid in the production of this grammar. To Mr. R. J. O'Mulrenin, M.A., Mr. J. H. Lloyd, to Mr. Shortall, and to many other friends their best thanks are due, and gratefully tendered.

CONTENTS.



	Page
The Letters	1
Sounds of the Vowels	2
The Diphthongs	2
The Triphthongs	8
Consonants, Division of the	4
„ Combination of the	5
Accent	6
„ Words distinguished by	7
Obscure Sounds of the Vowels	7
Aspiration, Explanation of	9
„ How marked	10
„ Rules for	11
Eclipsis	13
„ Rules for	15
Insertion of n	16
„ τ	17
„ h	18
Attenuation and Broadening	18
caol le caol 7 leatán le leatán	19
Syncope, Explanation of	20
„ Examples of	21
The Article	23
„ Initial changes produced by	23
Gender, Rules for	26
Cases, Number of	28
„ Rules for formation of the	28

	Page.
First Declension	30
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	33
" Irregular Genitive Singular ..	34
" Irregular Nominative Plural	34
Second Declension	36
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	37
" Irregular Genitive Singular ...	39
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	39
Third Declension	41
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	44
Fourth Declension	45
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	46
Fifth Declension	47
Heteroclite Nouns	51
Irregular Nouns	52
The Adjective	56
" First Declension	56
" Second Declension	59
" Third Declension	60
" Fourth Declension	60
" Aspiration of	61
" Eclipsis of	62
" Comparison of	63
" Irregular Comparison	68
Numeral Adjectives	69
" " Notes on	71
Personal Numerals	73
Possessive Adjectives	74
Demonstrative "	78
Indefinite "	79
Distributive "	82
Interrogative "	82
Intensifying Particles	66
Emphatic "	75

				Page.
	Translation of "Some"	...	...	80
	"Any"	...	...	81
The Pronoun				
	Personal	...	...	83
	Reflexive	...	...	84
	Conjunctive and Disjunctive	...	...	85
	Neuter Pronoun <i>εαὐ</i>	...	...	86
	Prepositional	...	...	87
	Relative	...	...	91
	Demonstrative	...	...	93
	Indefinite	...	...	94
	Distributive	...	...	95
	Interrogative	...	...	96
	Reciprocal	...	...	97
The Verb				
	Conjugations, Number of	...	...	98
	"Three forms of	...	...	99
	Autonomous form of	...	...	100
	Moods, Number of	...	...	102
	Tenses, Number of	...	...	103
	Various forms of the	...	...	104
	Principal Parts of a Verb	...	...	106
	Examples of	...	...	107
First Conjugation	...	...	...	108
"	Notes on Moods and Tenses of	...	...	112
	Rule for Aspiration of <i>τ</i> of the Past Participle	...	...	116
	Participle of Necessity	...	...	116
	Derivative Participles	...	...	117
	Declension of Verbal Nouns	...	...	118
Second Conjugation	...	...	...	118
	Verbs in <i>ιῆ</i> and <i>υῆ</i>	...	...	119
	Syncopated Verbs	...	...	120
Rules for formation of Verbal Noun	...	...	...	125
	Irregular Verbs	...	...	127

	Page.
Irregular Verbs, Absolute and Dependent forms of	138
τάωμι	127
ίρ	133
βειν	136
τάβαιν	137
Αβαιν	140
Σαβ	142
Ραξ	142
Θευν	145
ρεic	147
Cλoιp or Cλuιn	150
Cαp	150
Cείξ (Cείp)	152
ίc	154
Rίγιm	155
Defective Verbs	
Αp, Όap, pεapαρ	156
Cάpλa, Ό'pόβαιp, pεupaιm	157
Adverbs	157
Interrogative Words	160
"Up and Down," &c.	160
"This side, that side," &c.	162
"Over "	162
North, South, East, West	163
Compound or Phrase Adverbs	164
Days of the Week	167
"Head-foremost "	167
"However "	168
The Adverb "The "	168
Prepositions	168
Conjunctions	169
Use of nά and nά ξo	170
Uses of mαρ	170
Interjections	171

Word-Building					
Prefixes	...	...	...	...	173
Affixes	...	...	...	...	176
Diminutives	...	...	...	...	178
" in ín	...	...	...	...	179
" in án	...	...	...	...	179
" in ós	...	...	...	...	180
Derivative Nouns	...	...	...	...	181
Compound Nouns	...	...	...	...	182
Derivative Adjectives	...	...	...	...	186
Verbs derived from Nouns	...	...	...	...	190
" " Adjectives	...	...	...	...	191
Syntax of the Article	...	...	...	...	192
Article used in Irish but not in English	...	...	...	...	193
Syntax of the Noun	...	...	...	...	196
Apposition	...	...	...	...	197
Collective Nouns	...	...	...	...	197
Personal Numerals	...	...	...	...	198
Personal Nouns	...	...	...	...	199
Syntax of the Adjective	...	...	...	...	201
Adjective used Attributively	...	...	...	...	202
" Predicatively	...	...	...	...	204
Numeral Adjectives	...	...	...	...	205
Dual Number	...	...	...	...	209
Possessive Adjectives	...	...	...	...	211
Syntax of the Pronoun	...	...	...	...	213
Relative Pronoun	...	...	...	...	214
Translation of the Genitive case of the English					
Relative	...	...	...	...	216
Syntax of the Verb	...	...	...	...	218
Uses of the Subjunctive Mood	...	...	...	...	219
Relative form of the Verb	...	...	...	...	221
Verbal Noun and its Functions	...	...	...	...	224
How to translate the English Infinitive	...	...	...	...	226
Definition of a Definite Noun	...	...	...	...	235

PART I.—ORTHOGRAPHY.

CHAPTER I.

The Letters.

1. The Irish alphabet contains eighteen letters, five of which are vowels, the remaining thirteen are consonants.

The vowels are *Δ*, *e*, *ι*, *ο*, *υ*; and the consonants are *β*, *γ*, *δ*, *φ*, *ζ*, *η*, *θ*, *μ*, *ν*, *π*, *ρ*, *σ*.

2. The vowels are divided into two classes.

(1) The broad vowels : *Δ*, *ο*, *υ*.

(2) The slender vowels : *e*, *ι*.

The vowels may be either long or short. The long vowels are marked by means of an acute accent (´) placed over the vowel, as *mór* (big) pronounced like the English word *more*; a short vowel has no accent, as *mot* (praise), pronounced like *mul* in the English word *mulberry*. Carefully distinguish between the terms "broad vowel" and "long vowel." The broad vowels (*Δ*, *ο*, *υ*) are not always long vowels, neither are the slender vowels (*e*, *ι*) always short.

In writing Irish we must be careful to mark the accents on long vowels. See words distinguished by accent, par. 14.

3. Sounds of the Vowels.

The Irish vowel	is sounded like	in the words
á long	au	naught as in báro (baudh), boat
à short	o	not „ glar (gloss), green
é long	æ	Gaelic „ cé (kír-æé), clay
e short	è	let „ ce (t'ye), hot
í	ee	feel „ máilín (mawil-éen), little bag
í	i	hit „ fíra (fir), men
ó	ō	note „ móra (mōr), big, large
o	ō, ū	dōne or mūch „ doras (dhur-us), a door
ú	oo	tool „ glún (gloon), a knee
u	u	bull or put „ uirra (ursu), a door-jamb

A short vowel at the end of an Irish word *is always pronounced.*

The Digraphs.

4. The following list gives the sounds of the digraphs in Modern Irish. The first five are always long and require no accent. The others are sometimes long and sometimes short, hence the accent ought not to be omitted.*

* Since but few words, and these well-known, have eo short it is not usual to write the accent on eo long.

ia	is pronounced like ee-a as	Ṯia (dyee-a), God.
ua	„	oo-a „ fuar (foo-ar), cold.
eu or éa	„	ae „ feur (faer), grass.
ae	„	ae „ laete (lae-hě), days.
ao	„	ae „ dhaer (dhaer), dear.
eó	„	yó „ ceot (k-yōl), music.
iú	„	ew „ fiú (few), worthy.
ái	„	au+ĩ „ cáin (kau-ín), a tax.
éi	„	ae+ĩ „ léim (lyae-ím), a leap.
ói	„	ō+ĩ „ móin (mō-in), a bog.
úi	„	oo+ĩ „ rúit (soo-íl), an eye.
eá	„	aa „ cairleán (kosh-laen*), a castle.]
fo	„	ee „ fíor (feer), true.
ai }	„	tair (thaish), damp.
ea }		a „ fear (far), a man.
ei	„	e „ eite (el-ě), other.
oi	„	ũ+i „ coit (thũ-il), a will.
io }	„	i fíor (fiss), knowledge.
ui }		i „ uirge (ish-ge), water.
eo	„	ũ „ veoc (d'yukh), a drink.
ái (= aithe),	„	ee „ coṮaí (kō-thee), coats.

The Trigraphs.

5. There are six trigraphs in Irish. They are pronounced as follows:—

aoi = ee raioi (see)=a wise man.

eoí = ō+ĩ opeoítín (d'rō-il-een)=a wren.

* Also pronounced kosh-laun.

eáí	=	aa + ĭ	caíííeáín (kosh-laain) = castles.
íáí*	=	eea + ĭ	íáíí (lee-ih) = a physician.
íáí†	=	oo + ĭ	íuáíí (foo-ir) = found.
íuí	=	ew + i	cíuín (kew-in) = calm.

The Consonants.

6. The consonants are usually divided into two classes.

(1) The liquids—l, m, n, r.

(2) The mutes—b, c, d, f, g, p, q, t.

The letter h is not given, for h is not usually recognised as an Irish letter. It can be used only as a sign of aspiration, or at the beginning of a word, to separate two vowel sounds.

Some grammarians divide the consonants into labials, dentals, palatals, gutturals, sibilants, &c., according to the organs employed in producing the sound.

7. Every Irish consonant has two natural † sounds, according as it is *broad* or *slender*.

An Irish consonant is broad whenever it immediately precedes or follows a broad vowel (a, o, u). An Irish consonant is slender whenever it immediately precedes or follows a slender vowel (e, i).

8. The Irish consonants, when broad, have a much

* Pronounced like ille in the French word fille.

† It cannot be properly represented by any English sound. It is somewhat like *oue* in the French word *ouest*.

‡ Other sounds will be treated of under the heading "Aspiration."

thicker sound than in English; e.g. *o* broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *thy*, i.e. *d+h*; *τ* broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *threw*, &c. When slender the Irish consonants (except *r*) have somewhat the same sound as in English; but when they are followed by a slender vowel, they are pronounced somewhat like the corresponding English consonant followed immediately by a *y*, e.g. *ceot* (*music*) is pronounced *k'yōl*; *beo* (*alive*)=*b'yō*.

It must not, however, be understood that there is a “*y* sound” in the Irish consonant. The peculiar sound of the Irish consonants when followed by a slender vowel is fairly well represented by the corresponding English consonant + an English “*y* sound.” In some parts of the country this “*y* sound” is not heard. The *y* is *only suggestive*, and is never heard as a distinct sound.

Combination of the Consonants.

9. There are certain Irish consonants which, when they come together in the same word, do not coalesce, so that when they are uttered a very short obscure vowel sound is heard between them.

This generally occurs in the case of two liquids or a liquid and a mute. Thus *batb* (*dumb*) is pronounced *boll-ūv*; *teanb* (*a child*) is *lyan-ūv*; *borca* (*dark*) is *dhur-ūchū*; *marṣaḃ* (*a market*) is *mor-ūgu*.

The following combinations do not coalesce: *cn*, *lb*, *lṣ*, *lm*, *pb*, *pḃ*, *pṣ*, *pn*, *lm*, *nb*, *nm*, *pm*, *nc*, *pc*.

10. In some combinations, *one of the consonants is silent.*

ʉʉ is pronounced like ʉ

ʉn ,, nn

nʉ ,, nn

ln ,, ʉ

Thus, coʉʉʉ (sleep) is pronounced kullŭ.

ceʉʉʉ (same) ,, kaenŭ.

ʒpʉʉʉ (ugly) ,, graun-ŭ.

ʉʉʉ (beauty) ,, aul-yě.

Notice the difference between nʒ and ʒn.

ʉʉʒ (a ship) is pronounced lŭng.

ʒnʉ (work) ,, gŭn-ō.

11. Only three of the Irish consonants, viz. the liquids ʉ, n, p, may be doubled. This doubling can take place only at the end or the middle of words, but never at the beginning. The double liquids have quite distinct sounds from the single, except in Munster, where, in some positions, double liquids influence vowels. This doubling at the end of a word does not denote shortness of the preceding vowel, as in English: in fact, it is quite the opposite; e. g. ea in ʉeaʉʉ (better) is longer than ea in ʉeaʉ (a man).

In Irish there is no double consonant like the English *x*, which=*ks*.

Accent.

12. The only accent sign used in writing Irish is the acute accent placed over the long vowels, and over

the long sounds of those diphthongs, which may be sometimes short. This sign is not intended to mark the syllable on which the stress of the voice falls.

13. In simple words of two syllables the tonic accent is usually upon the first syllable, as *ásur* (óg-us), *and*; *úna* (oón-a), *Una*: but in derived words of two or more syllables the accented syllable varies in the different provinces.

In Munster the accent falls on the termination or second syllable; in Connaught it falls on the first syllable, or root; in Ulster the accent falls on the first syllable, as in Connaught, but the termination is unduly shortened. For instance, the word *carán*, a path, is pronounced *kos-aún* in Munster, *kós-aun* in Connaught, and *kós-ăn* in Ulster.

The Obscure Vowel Sounds.

Whenever a vowel has neither a tonic nor a written accent, it has so transient and indistinct a pronunciation that it is difficult to distinguish one broad or one slender vowel from another; hence in ancient writings we find vowels substituted for each other indiscriminately: *e.g.*, the word *rlánuigte*, *saved*, is frequently spelled *rlánaigte*, *rlánoigte*, *rlánuigti*.

14. Words distinguished by their accent.

áic, a place.

áic, funny, peculiar (what one likes or wishes).

ár, our; slaughter.

ár, on; says.

bár, death.

cár, a case.

céao (ceuo), a hundred.

cóir, right.

cóirce, a coach.

do, two.

fán, a wandering.

féar (feur), grass.

fór, yet.

i, she, her.

léar, clear, perceptible.

lón, food, provisions.

mála, a bag.

méar (meur), a finger.

mín, fine.

ná, than; not (*imperative*).

róir, a rose.

rál, a heel.

réan (reun), happy.

rín, stretch.

rólar, comfort.

rúl, (*gen. plural of rúl*)
eye.

te, a person.

bár (*or* bor), palm of the
hand.

car, turn.

ceao, leave, permission.

cóir, a crime.

cóirce, a jury.

do, to.

fán, wait, stay.

féar, a man.

fór, a prop.

i, in.

léar, the sea.

lón, a blackbird.

mála, an eyebrow.

méar, quick, active.

mín, meal.

ná, the plural article.

róir, flax-seed.

rál, filth, dirt.

réan, old.

rín, that.

rólar, light.

rúl, before (*with verbs*).

te, hot.

CHAPTER II.

Aspiration.

13. The word "aspiration" comes from the Latin verb "aspirare," to breathe; hence, when we say in Irish that a consonant is aspirated, we mean that the breath is not completely stopped in the formation of the consonant, but rather that the consonant sound is continuous.

Take, for example, the consonant *b*. To form this consonant sound the lips are pressed closely together for an instant, and the breath is forced out on separating the lips. Now, if we wish to get the sound of *b* aspirated (or *b̂*), we must breathe the whole time whilst trying to form the sound of *b*; *i.e.* we must not close the lips entirely, and the resulting sound is like the English consonant *v*. Hence we say that the sound of *b̂* (in some positions) is *v*.

The Irish letter *c* corresponds very much to the English *k*, and the breathed sound of *k* corresponds to the sound of *ĉ* (when broad). To sound the English *k*, we press the centre of the tongue against the palate, and cut off the breath completely for an instant. In pronouncing *ĉ* (when broad), all we have to do is to try to pronounce the letter *k* without *pressing* the tongue against the palate. The word *loch*, a lake, is pronounced somewhat like *luk*; but the tongue is not to touch the palate to form the *k*. The sound of *ĉ* aspirated when slender (especially when initial) is very well represented by the sound of "h" in "humane."

The Irish *g* (*ḡ*) has always the hard sound of *g* in the English word "go." In pronouncing this word we press the back of the tongue against the back of the palate. Now, to pronounce *ḡ* (and also *ḡ̂*) when broad, we must breathe in forming the sound of *g*, *i.e.* we must keep the tongue almost flat in the mouth.

The various sounds of the aspirated consonants are not given, as they are dealt with very fully in the second part of the "O'Growney Series." It may be well to remark, however, that the sound of *p̂* is like the sound of the Irish *p*, not the English *f*. The Irish *p* is sounded without the aid of the teeth.

16. Aspiration is usually marked by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated—thus, *ḃ*, *ċ*, *ȯ*. However, it is sometimes marked by an *h* after the consonant to be aspirated. This is the method usually adopted when Irish is written or printed in English characters.

17. In writing Irish only nine of the consonants, viz., *b*, *c*, *o*, *f*, *s*, *m*, *p*, *r*, and *t*, are aspirated; but in the spoken language all the consonants are aspirated.

The Aspiration of *l*, *n*, *ɲ*.

18. The aspiration of the three letters *l*, *n*, *ɲ*, is not marked by any sign in writing, as is the aspiration of the other consonants (*ḃ* or *bḣ*); but yet they are aspirated in the spoken language. An example will best illustrate this point. The student has already learned that the word *leabhar*, a book, is pronounced *lyou-ar*. *mo*, my, aspirates an ordinary consonant, as *mo ḃó*, my cow; but it also aspirates *l*, *n*, *ɲ*, for *mo leabhar*, my book, is pronounced *mā low-ar* (i.e. the sound of *y* after *l* disappears).

▲ <i>leabhar</i> , his book,	is pronounced	ā low-ar.
▲ <i>leabhar</i> , her book,	„	ā lyou-ar.
▲ <i>leabhar</i> , their book,	„	ā lyow-ar.
▲ <i>neart</i> , his strength,	„	ā narth.
▲ <i>neart</i> , her strength,	„	ā nyarth.
&c., &c.		

19. When *l* broad begins a word it has a much thicker sound than in English. In sounding the English *l* the point of the tongue touches the palate just above the teeth; but to get the thick sound of the Irish *l* we must press the tongue firmly against the upper teeth (or we may protrude it between the teeth). Now, when such an *l* is aspirated it loses this thick sound, and is pronounced just as the English *l*.

20. It is not easy to show by an example the aspirated sound of *ɲ*; however, it is aspirated in the spoken language, and a slightly softer sound is produced.

Rules for Aspirations.

21. We give here only the principal rules. Others will be given as occasion will require.

(a). The possessive adjectives *mo*, *my*; *ṛo*, *thy*; and *a*, *his*, aspirate the first consonant of the following word, as *mo ṽó*, *my cow*; *ṛo m̃áctair*, *thy mother*; *a c̃apall*, *his horse*.

(b) The article aspirates a noun in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, and also in the genitive masculine singular unless the noun begins with *o*, *c*, or *r*; *an ṽean*, *the woman*; *ṛá an f̃eoir* *gair*, *the meat is salt*; *mac an f̃ir*, *(the) son of the man*.

(c) In compound words the initial consonant of the second word is aspirated, except when the second word begins with *o* or *c*, and the first ends in one of the letters *o*, *n*, *c*, *t*, *r*. These five letters will be easily remembered, as they are the consonants of the word "*dental*s"; *rean-m̃áctair*, *a grandmother*; *cát-báir*, *a helmet*; *leic-p̃inginn*, *a halfpenny*; but *rean-ṽuine*, *an old person*; *rean-teac*, *an old house*.

(d) The interjection *a*, the sign of the vocative case, causes aspiration in nouns of both genders and both numbers: *a f̃ir*, *O man*; *a m̃ná*, *O women*; *a Seumair*, *O James*.

(e) An adjective is aspirated when it agrees with a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative sin-

gular, or with a masculine noun in the genitive singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders; also in the nominative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant: as *bó bán*, a white cow; *mac an fíor mhóir*, (the) son of the big man; *ó'n mnaoi máir*, from the good woman; *trí capaill móra*, three big horses.

(f) When a noun is immediately followed by an indefinite* noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial of the noun in the genitive is usually subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective: e. g. *uó cipe*, a hen-egg (lit. an egg of a hen); *uóe cipe*, of a hen-egg; *cloc míne*, a stone of meal; *mín coipe*, oaten meal. The letters *o* and *c* are not aspirated after *o*, *n*, *c*, *l*, *r*; and *f* is often excepted, as the change in sound is so great.

(g) The initial of a verb is aspirated—(1) in the imperfect, the simple past, and the conditional, active voice; (2) after the particles *ní*, not; *má*, if; *mar*, as; and *ru*, before; (3) after the simple relative particle, expressed or understood: *bí ré*, he was; *uó fear rí*, she stood; *ní fuitim*, I am not; *ní béiré ré*, he will not be; *an té buaitear* or *an té a buaitear*, he (or the person) who strikes; *uó buaitfinn*, I would strike.

*i.e. One not preceded by the definite article, possessive adj., &c.
See par. 585.

(h) The initial of the word following *bá* or *buó* (the past tense and conditional of the verb *ir*) is usually aspirated.*

bá *rháit* *tiom*, I liked or I would like.

b' fearr *teir*; he preferred or would prefer.

(i) The **simple prepositions** (except *as*, *ar*, *le*, *san*, *i*, and *go*) aspirate the initials of the nouns immediately following them: *pá cloic*, under a stone; *tug ré an leabhar do Seumas*, he gave the book to James.

CHAPTER III.

Eclipsis.

22. Eclipsis is the term used to denote the suppression of the sounds of certain Irish consonants by prefixing others produced by the same organ of speech.

There is usually a great similarity between the eclipsing letter and the letter eclipsed: thus, *p* is eclipsed by *b*; *t* is eclipsed by *v*, &c. If the student pronounce the letters *p* and *b*, *t* and *v*, he will immediately notice the similarity above referred to. Thus *b* and *v* are like *p* and *t*, except that they are pronounced with greater stress of the breath, or, more correctly, with greater vibration of the vocal chords.

* Except in N. Connaught and Ulster, where this rule applies only to *b*, *p*, *m*, and sometimes *p*.

23. Seven* of the consonants can be eclipsed, viz. *b, c, v, f, s, p, t*; the others cannot. Each consonant has its own eclipsing letter, and it can be eclipsed by no other. The eclipsing letter is written immediately before the eclipsed letter, and is sometimes, though not usually in recent times, separated from it by a hyphen, as *m-bāro* or *mbāro* (pronounced *maurdh*).

Formerly eclipsis was sometimes shown by doubling the eclipsed letter: thus, *Δ τταρϑ*, their bull. Whenever a letter is eclipsed both should be retained in writing, although only one of them (the eclipsing one) is sounded.

24. It is much better not to consider the letter *r* as an eclipsable letter at all. *τ* replaces it in certain positions, but in none of those positions (dative singular excepted) in which the other letters are eclipsed. In fact, *r* is often replaced by *τ* when the previous word ends in *n*, as *an τρῦν*, the eye; *don τρᾶν*, one heel; *rean τ-Síte*, old Sheelah; *burdean τρῦνας*, a crowd, &c. Some, however, maintain that *r* is really eclipsed in these cases, because its sound is suppressed, and that of another consonant substituted; but as the substitution of *τ* follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis, we prefer to class *r* with the non-eclipsable letters, *t, m, n, p, r*.

*Eight is the number given in other grammars. They include the letter *r*.

25. b is eclipsed by m.

c	„	ḡ.
o	„	n.
f	„	ḡ.
ḡ	„	n.
p	„	ḡ.
t	„	o.

Δ mbápo (their poet) is pronounced a maurd.

Δ ḡcapatt (their horse) „ a ḡōpâl.

Δr noân (our poem) „ aur naun.

i ḡpurt (in blood) „ ă vwil.

Δ ngiotta (their servant) „ ang illũ.

i ḡpém (in pain) „ a baen.

Δ otatam (their land) „ a dhöl-űv.

Although n is used as the eclipsing letter of ḡ, the sound of n is not heard, but the simple consonant sound nḡ; therefore it would be more correct to say that ḡ is eclipsed by nḡ.

Rules for Eclipsis.

26. (a) The possessive adjectives plural—Δr, our; ḡur, your; and Δ, their—eclipse the initial consonant of the next word, as Δr otigearna, our Lord; ḡur ḡcapatt, your horse; Δ mbao, their boat.

(b) The article eclipses the initial consonant of the noun in the genitive plural (both genders): lámā na ḡ-pear, (the) hands of the men.

(c) A simple preposition followed by the article

and a noun in the singular causes eclipsis* : *τὰ πέ ἀρ*
ἀν ἔσκαπται, he is on the horse; *ἐάνις πέ τεῖρ ἀρ*
ἔβρεαρ, he came with the man.

(d) The numeral adjectives *ρεᾶτ*, *οῦτ*, *ναοί*, and *οειῖ* (7, 8, 9, and 10), and their compounds, as 27, 28, 29, &c., cause eclipsis : *ρεᾶτ ἠβα*, seven cows; *οῦτ ἑσκαοίρῑς*, eight sheep; *ρεᾶτ ὅ-φιρ ῑῖσεᾶσ*, twenty-seven men.

(e) The initial consonant of a verb is eclipsed after the particles *ἐὰ*, not; *ἀν*, whether; *ἐὰ*, where; *ναῖ*, whether . . . not or that . . . not; *ἔο*, that; *μὴ*, unless; *ἴ*, if; and after the relative particle *ὅ* when it is preceded by a preposition, or when it means "all that" or "what." The relative preceded by a preposition does not eclipse if the verb be past tense, except in the case of a very few verbs, which will be given later on : *ἀν ὅτινις ἐάνν τῷ*, do you understand? *ναῖ ὅφουτ πέ τῑν*, isn't he sick? *ἐὰ ὅφουτ πέ*, where is it? *οὐβᾶρτ πέ ἔο ὅτιοφᾶσ πέ*, he said that he would come; *ἀν ῑεαρ ἄς ὅ φουτ ἀν ἑᾶσᾶρ*,† the man who has the book.

The Insertion of *n*.

27. (a) When a word begins with a vowel, the letter *n* is usually prefixed in all those cases in which a con-

* In many places they prefer to aspirate in this case.

† In colloquial Irish this sentence would be, *ἀν ῑεαρ ὅ φουτ ἀν ἑᾶσᾶρ ἄς*, or *ἀν ῑεαρ ἔο ὅ φουτ ἀν ἑᾶσᾶρ ἄς*.

sonant would be eclipsed: *e.g.*, $\delta\mu$ n - $\delta\mu\acute{\alpha}\nu$ $\lambda\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota$, our daily bread; $\epsilon\upsilon\alpha\rho\theta$ Oisín $\xi\omicron$ $\tau\eta$ $n\alpha$ n - $\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$, Oisín went to "the land of the young."

The n is sometimes omitted when the previous word ends in n : as $\delta\mu$ αn $\lambda\omicron n\alpha\epsilon$, or $\delta\mu$ αn n - $\lambda\omicron n\alpha\epsilon$, at the fair.

(*b*) **Prepositions (except $\tau\omicron$ and $\tau\epsilon$) ending in a vowel prefix n to the possessive adjectives α , his, her, or their; and $\delta\mu$, our; $\tau\epsilon$ n - α $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\mu$, with his mother; $\acute{\omicron}$ n - $\delta\mu$ $\tau\epsilon\eta$, from our country.**

The Insertion of τ .

28. (*a*) The article prefixes τ to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular: as αn τ - $\alpha\tau\alpha\mu$, the father.

(*b*) If a noun begins with r followed by a vowel, or by ι , n , or μ , the r is replaced by τ after the article in the nom. and acc. feminine sing. and the genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative singular of both genders, as αn $\tau\acute{\rho}\iota\iota$, the eye; $\tau\epsilon\alpha\epsilon$ αn $\tau\epsilon\gamma\alpha\mu\epsilon$, (the) house of the priest, *i.e.*; the priest's house; $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\iota\alpha\theta$ $\alpha\varsigma$ $\tau\epsilon\alpha\epsilon\tau$ $\acute{\omicron}'n$ $\tau\epsilon\mu\epsilon\varsigma$, they are coming from the hunt.

(*c*) This replacing of r by τ occurs after the words $\lambda\omicron n$, one; $\mu\epsilon\alpha n$, old; and other words ending in n , as $\lambda\omicron n$ $\tau\epsilon\mu\epsilon\varsigma$ $\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota n$, one hunt.

The Insertion of n.

29. The following is a pretty general rule for the insertion of n before vowels:—

“Particles which neither aspirate nor eclipse, and which end in a vowel, prefix n to words beginning with a vowel. Such is the case with the following:—
 te, with; a, her; so, to; oapa, second; re, six; tpi, three; na, the (in the nom., acc., and dative plural, also in the gen. singular feminine); so before adverbs; the ordinal adjectives ending in maò, &c.”
 —*Gaelic Journal*.

CHAPTER IV.

Attenuation and Broadening.

30. *Attenuation* is the process of making a broad consonant slender. This is usually done by placing an i immediately *before* the broad consonant, or an e *after* it. Thus if we want to make the p of móp (big), slender, we place an i before the p; thus móip. If we wish to make the p of paò (the termination of the 1st person singular future) slender, we write peao, &c.

31. *Broadening* is the process of making a slender consonant broad. This is often done by placing a u immediately before the slender consonant, or an a after it; thus the verbal noun of derived verbs ending in iğ is formed by adding aò: before adding the aò the ġ must be made broad; this is done by inserting

a *u*; *mínig*, explain; *mínigadó*, explanation. If we want to make the *p* of *píó* (the termination of 3rd singular future) broad, we must write *páíó*. *Buaitpíó ré*, he will strike; *meaitpíó ré*, he will deceive.

Whenever a slender consonant is preceded by an *i* which forms part of a diphthong or a triphthong, the consonant is usually made broad by dropping the *i*. Thus to broaden the *t* in *buait*, or the *n* in *goin*, we drop the *i* and then we get *buat* and *gon*. The verbal nouns of *buait* and *goin* are *buataó* and *gonaó*.

CHAPTER V.

Caol le caol agus leathan le leathan;

or,

Slender with slender and broad with broad.

32. When a single consonant, or two consonants which easily blend together, come between two vowels, both the vowels must be slender or both must be broad.

This is a general rule of Irish phonetics. It has already been stated that a consonant is broad when beside a broad vowel, and slender when beside a slender vowel; and also that the sounds of the consonants vary according as they are broad or slender: hence if we try to pronounce a word like *feapín*, the *p*, being beside the slender vowel *i*, should get its slender sound; but being also beside the broad vowel *a*, the *p* should be broad. But a consonant cannot be slender and broad at the same time; hence, such spelling as *feapín*, *málin*, and *éanín*, does not represent the correct sounds of the words, and,

therefore, the device adopted in writing Irish is to have both the vowels slender or both broad; e.g., *fiúin*, *máilín*, *éinín*.

This law of phonetics is not a mere *spelling* rule. If it were, such spelling as *feáin*, *málain*, *éainin*, would be correct. But no such spelling is used, because it does not represent the sounds of the words. The *ear* and not the *eye* must be the guide in the observance of the rule "*caol le caol 7 leathan le leathan*."

Two consonants may come together, one naturally broad and the other naturally slender. When this happens, Irish speakers, as a general rule, give the consonants their *natural* sounds, i.e., they keep the broad consonant broad, and the slender one slender. For instance, the *m* of *com* is naturally broad, and the *t* of *tion* is naturally slender. In the word *comtíon* (*fulfil*), the first syllable is always pronounced broad, although the word is usually written *com-tíon*. This is an instance of the abuse of the rule *caol le caol*. There are many words in which a single consonant may have a slender vowel at one side, and a broad vowel at the other; e.g., *aréir* (*last night*), *aníos* (*up*), *aríam* (*ever*), *arís* (*again*), etc.

Although the rule *caol le caol* had been much abused in modern spelling, in deference to modern usage we have retained the ordinary spelling of the words.

CHAPTER VI.

Syncope.

33. Whenever, in a word of two or more syllables an unaccented vowel or digraph occurs in the last syllable between a liquid (*l, m, n, r*) and any other consonant, or between two liquids, the unaccented vowel or digraph is elided whenever the word is lengthened by a grammatical inflection beginning with a vowel. This elision of one or more unaccented

vowels from the body of an Irish word is called *syncope*; and when the vowels have been elided the word is said to be *syncopated*.

34. The only difficulty in syncope is that it often involves slight changes in the other vowels of the syncopated word, in accordance with the rule *caol te caol*,

35. The following examples will fully exemplify the method of syncopating words.

(a) *Nouns.*

The genitive singular of—

maoin (morning)	is maíone	not maíome
obair (work)	„ oibre	„ obaire
carraig (a rock)	„ cairrge	„ cairrige
pinginn } (a penny)	„ pingne	„ pinginne
piúinn }	„ piúne	„ piúinne
cabair (help)	„ cabra	„ cabara
catair (a city)	„ catrac	„ catarac
larair (a flame)	„ larrac	„ laraarac
olann (wool)	„ olna	„ olanna
buiréan (a company)	„ buiréne	„ buiríne
bpuigéan (a palace)	„ bpuighe	„ bpuigíne

(b) *Adjectives.*

The genitive singular feminine of—

բարծիր (rich)	is բարծրե	not բարծրի
բաւօճառ (princely)	„ բաւօճառ	„ բաւօճառա
ձւարկ (beautiful)	„ ձւոք	„ ձւարկ
ձօրն (pleasant)	„ ձօրն	„ ձօրնոք
ւարժ (noble)	„ ւարժ	„ ւարժ

(c) *Verbs.*

Root.	Pres. Indicative.		
ԿՕՎԱԼ	ԿՕՎԱԼԻՄ, I sleep,	not	ԿՕՎԱԼԻՄ.
ԲԱՅՎԱԼ	ԲԱՅՎԱԼԻՄ, I walk,	„	ԲԱՅՎԱԼԻՄ.
ԻՆՈՐ	ԻՆՈՐԻՄ, I tell,	„	ԻՆՈՐԻՄ.
ԱԲԱՐ	ԱԲԱՐԻՄ, I say,	„	ԱԲԱՐԻՄ.
ԼԱԾԱՐ	ԼԱԾԱՐԻՄ, I speak,	„	ԼԱԾԱՐԻՄ.

The same contraction takes place in these and like verbs in all the finite tenses except the future and conditional (*old* forms). See par. 298.

A thorough knowledge of when and how Syncope takes place will obviate many difficulties

PART II.—ETYMOLOGY.

36. There are nine parts of speech in Irish corresponding exactly to those in English.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

37. In Irish there is only one article, *an*, which corresponds to the English definite article, “the.”

There is no indefinite article, so that *capall* means either “horse” or “a horse.”

38. In all cases of the singular number the article has the form *an*, except in the genitive feminine, when it becomes *na*.

In all the cases of the plural it is *na*.

39. The article *an* had formerly an initial *r*. This *r* reappears after the following prepositions, *i*, *in*, or *ann*, *in*; *go*, *to*; *le*, *with*; *tré*, *through*. Although this *r* really belongs to the article, still it is usually written as part of the preposition; as *mr an leabhar*, in the book; *leir an breagar*, with the man.

INITIAL CHANGES PRODUCED BY THE ARTICLE.

Singular.

40. (a) If a noun begins with an aspirable consonant (except *o*, *t*, and *r*),* it is aspirated by the article

* The letters *o*, *t*, and *r* are aspirable in the singular, but not usually by the article

in the nominative and accusative feminine and in the genitive masculine, as *an bó*, the cow; *an bean*, the woman; *mac an fí*, (the) son of the man; *ceann an capáin*, the horse's head (or the head of the horse).

(b) If a noun begins with *r* followed by a vowel, or by *l*, *n*, *p*, the *r* is replaced by *τ*, in the nominative and accusative feminine and genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative of both genders: *an trát*, the heel; *an trút*, the eye; *teac an traidir*, the house of the priest; *mac an traidir*, the son of the artizan; *do'n traidir*, to the priest; *ar an trléib*, on the mountain.

Strictly speaking, it is only in the dat. fem. that the *r* is replaced by *τ*, but custom permits it in the masculine.

(c) If a noun begins with a vowel, the article prefixes *τ* to the nominative and accusative masculine, and *n* to the genitive feminine, as *an t-atair*, the father; *an t-uirge*, the water; *an t-eun*, the bird; *an t-uán*, the lamb; *báir na n-uíbe*, the top of the egg; *fuacht na n-aimríne*, the coldness of the weather.

(d) When the noun begins with an eclipsable consonant (except *o* and *τ*), the article generally eclipses when it is preceded by a preposition, as *ar an gcnoc*, on the hill; *ó'n bpeap*, from the man. After the prepositions* *do* and *de* aspiration takes place, not

* For the effects of *gan* and the article, see Syntax, par. 606 (b).

eclipsis, as *tug ré an t-airgead do'n fear*, he gave the money to the man; *curo de'n fear*, some of the grass.

(e) No change is produced by the article in the singular if the noun begins with *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (followed by a mute), or *p*. In *Munster* *o* and *t* are often eclipsed in the dative.

Plural.

(f) If a noun begins with an eclipsable consonant the article eclipses it in the genitive plural, as *a bean na mbeirí* mbó, O woman of (the) three cows; *Stiaob na mban*, "the mountain of the women."

(g) If the noun begins with a vowel the article prefixes *n* to the genitive plural and *n* to the nom., the acc., and dative plural, as *tuac na n-ub*, the price of the eggs; *na n-aspail*, the asses; *ó na n-áitibí* reo, from these places.

(h) The letter *r* is never replaced by *t* in the plural number under the influence of the article.

CHAPTER II.

The Noun.

I. GENDER.

41. There are only two genders in Irish, the masculine and the feminine.

The gender of most Irish nouns may be learned by the application of a few general rules.

MASCULINE NOUNS.

42. (a) Names of males are masculine: as *բար*, a man; *բաւտ*, a prince; *աժար*, a father; *կոտեճ*, a cock.

(b) The names of occupations, offices, &c., peculiar to men, are masculine: as *օտաւ*, a doctor; *բիւ*, a poet; *Բարո*, a bard; *Երեսեաւ*, a judge; *բաշտօւն*, a soldier.

(c) Personal agents ending in *օր*, *ար*, *ւոր* (or *աւոր*, *օւոր*), or *ճ* are masculine: as *ըջոււոր*, a story-teller; *Բաւօր*, a boatman.

(d) Diminutives ending in *ան*, and all abstract nouns ending in *ար* or *եար*, are masculine—*e.g.*:

Արօն, a hillock. *մաւեար*, goodness.

(e) The diminutives ending in *ին* are usually said to be of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived. Notwithstanding this rule they seem to be all masculine. *Կաւին*, a girl, is masculine,* i. e. it suffers the same initial changes as a masculine noun, *but the pronoun referring to it is feminine*. She is a *fine* girl, *իր Երեւջ ան Կաւին* *ի* (not *է*).

(f) Many nouns which end in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a broad vowel are masculine: as *Բաւ*, a limb; *Լաճ*, a price; *Կրան*, a tree, &c.

Exceptions:—(1) All words of two or more syllables ending in *ճէ* or *ճ*.

* Do not confound sex with gender. Gender is decided by grammatical usage only.

(2) A large number of nouns ending in a broad consonant are feminine. A very full list of commonly used feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant will be found in Appendix II.

FEMININE NOUNS.

43. (a) Names of females and designations of females are feminine: bean, a woman; cearc, a hen; mátcair, a mother; ingean, a daughter.

(b) The names of countries and rivers are feminine: as Éire, Ireland; an Liffe, the Liffey; an Ueairbha, the Barrow.

(c) Words of two or more syllables ending in áct or in óg are feminine: as fuireóg, a lark; tóireóg, a briar; mitreadct, sweetness; teárnadct, new-milk.

(d) All abstract nouns formed from the genitive singular feminine of adjectives are feminine: as áiríoe, height—from áirí, high; áitne, beauty—from áluinn, beautiful; baillie, blindness—from baill, blind.

(e) Nouns ending in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a slender vowel, are feminine: as tír, country; onóir, honour; uair, an hour; ráil, an eye.

Exceptions:—(1) Personal nouns ending in óir. (2) Diminutives in ín. (3) Names of males, as átcair, a father; buacailt, a boy. (4) Also the following nouns:—buairí, a victory; tóruim, the back; ainm,* a name; speim, a piece; geit, a fright, a start; and roctóir, dictionary, vocabulary.

* Ainm is feminine in S. Munster.

II. CASE.

44. In Irish there are five cases—the Nominative, Accusative, Genitive, Dative, and Vocative.

The Nominative case in Irish corresponds to the English nominative when the subject of a verb.

The Accusative corresponds to the English objective case when governed by a transitive verb. The accusative case of every noun in modern Irish has the same form as the nominative, and suffers the same initial changes as regards aspiration and eclipsis.

The Genitive case corresponds to the English possessive case. English nouns in the possessive case or in the objective case, preceded by the preposition “of,” are usually translated into Irish by the genitive case.

The Dative case is the case governed by prepositions.

The Vocative corresponds to the English nominative of address. It is always used in addressing a person or persons. It is preceded by the sign Δ , although “O” may not appear before the English word; but this Δ is not usually pronounced before a vowel or f .

RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE CASES.

N.B.—These rules apply to all the declensions.

45. The Nominative case singular is always the simple form of the noun.

46. The **Dative case singular** is the same as the nominative singular, except (1) in the 2nd declension, when the noun ends in a broad consonant; (2) in most of the nouns of the 5th declension.

47. The **Vocative case singular** is always the same as the nominative singular, except in the 1st declension, in which it is like the genitive singular.

48. Whenever the nominative plural is formed by the addition of *τε, τα, αλλα, άδα, ι* or *ιõe, &c.*, it is called a **strong nominative plural**. Strong plurals are usually found with nouns whose nominative singular ends in a liquid.

Those ending in *ι* or *η* generally take *τα* or *τε*.

„	<i>η</i> or <i>ι</i>	„	<i>αλλα</i> .
„	<i>η</i>	„	<i>άδα</i> .

The Genitive Plural.

49. (1) The genitive plural in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd declensions is like the nominative singular, except strong plurals, and a few nouns which drop the *ι* of the nominative singular, as *ρút*, an eye, gen. pl. *ρút*.

(2) In the 4th declension, and in the case of nearly all strong plurals, the genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

(3) In the 5th declension the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

50. The Dative Plural.

(1) When the nominative plural ends in *а* or a consonant, the dative plural ends in *аѵ*.

(2) When the nominative plural ends in *е*, the dative plural is formed by changing the *е* into *ѵ*.

(3) When the nominative plural ends in *і*, the dative plural is formed by adding *ѵ*.

The termination of the dative plural is not always used in the spoken language.

Vocative Plural.

51. (1) When the dative plural ends in *аѵ*, the vocative plural is formed by dropping the *ѵ* of the dative.

(2) In all other cases it is like the nominative plural.

III. The Declensions.

52. The number of declensions is not quite settled: it is very much a matter of convenience. Five is the number usually reckoned.

The declensions are known by the inflection of the genitive singular.

THE FIRST DECLENSION.

53. All the nouns of the first declension are masculine, and end in a broad consonant.

All masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant *are not* of the first declension.

54. The genitive singular is formed by attenuating the nominative. In most nouns of the 1st declension this is done by simply placing an *і* after the last broad vowel of the nominative.

Example.

53. *μαοῖρ*, a steward.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>μαοῖρ</i>	<i>μαοῖρ</i>
Gen.	<i>μαοῖρ</i>	<i>μαοῖρ</i>
Dat.	<i>μαοῖρ</i>	<i>μαοῖραις</i>
Voc.	<i>α μαοῖρ</i>	<i>α μαοῖρα</i>

56. In words of more than one syllable, if the nominative ends in *αε* or *εαε*, the genitive singular is formed by changing *αε* or *εαε* into *αις* or *ις* respectively. With a few exceptions, the nominative plural of these nouns is like the genitive singular. The other cases are quite regular.

In monosyllables *ε* is not changed into *ς*; as *βρυαε*, a brink, gen. *βρυαιε*.

N.B.—In all the declensions in words of more than one syllable *αε* and *εαε*, when attenuated, become *αις* and *ις*; and *αις* and *ις* when made broad become *αε* and *εαε*. See dat. pl. of *μαρκαε* and *κοιταε*.

Examples.

57. *μαρκαε*, a horseman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>μαρκαε</i>	<i>μαρκαις</i>
Gen.	<i>μαρκαις</i>	<i>μαρκαε</i>
Dat.	<i>μαρκαε</i>	<i>μαρκαεαις</i>
Voc.	<i>α μαρκαε</i>	<i>α μαρκαεα</i>

N.B.—The majority of nouns in *αε* belonging to this declension are declined like *μαρκαε*.

58. ualac, a load, burden.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ualac	ualaiḡe
Gen.	ualaiḡ	ualac
Dat.	ualac	ualaiḡib
Voc.	Δ ualaiḡ	Δ ualaiḡe

mulac, a summit; eudac, cloth; bealac, a path, a way; optac, an inch; and donac, a fair, are declined like ualac. Donac has nom. pl. donaiḡe or dontaiḡe.

59. coiteac. a cock.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	coiteac	coitig
Gen.	coitig	coiteac
Dat.	coiteac	coiteacaiḡ
Voc.	Δ coitig	Δ coiteaca

60. Besides the above simple method of forming the genitive singular of most nouns of this declension, there are also the following modifications of the vowels of the nominative singular:—

Change eu or éa in nom. sing. into éi in gen. sing.

„ ia	„	„ éi	„
„ o (short)	„	„ ui	„
io or ea	„ usually	„ i	„

All the other cases of these nouns are formed in accordance with the rules given above.

Examples of Vowel-changes in Genitive Singular.

61. eun, a bird.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	eun	éin
Gen.	éin	eun
Dat.	eun	eunaib
Voc.	Δ éin	Δ euna

62. fear, a man.

Nom. & Acc.	fear	fír
Gen.	fír	fear
Dat.	fear	fearaib
Voc.	Δ fír	Δ feara

N.B.—The gen. of oiteán in island is oiteáin; of fear, grass, fír; and of fear, a man, fír.

63. Cnoc, a hill.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnoc	cnuic
Gen.	cnuic	cnoc
Dat.	cnoc	cnocaib
Voc.	Δ énuic	Δ énoc

64. The following nouns change ea into ei in genitive singular:—leánb, a child; neart, strength; cneap, skin; and ceart, right, justice. (Cnir and cnit are sometimes found as the genitives of cneap and ceart).

Irregular Genitive Singular.

mac, a son,	has	genitive mic
bíad, food,	,,	,, bíó
ruan, a track,	,,	,, ruain
rruan, a bridle,	,,	,, rruain
brian, Bernard, Brian	,,	bruain

neac, a person; and éinne, donne (or donneac), anybody, are indeclinable.

65. Some nouns of this declension form their nominative plural by adding e.

NOUN.	GENITIVE SING.	NOM. PLURAL.
donac, a fair	donais	{ donaisge donaisge
doir, a door	doir	doirge
éigear, a learned man	éigir	éigre
aingeal, an angel	aingil	aingle
bótar, a road	bótar	bóirge
maoirad or (maoad), a dog	maoirad	maoirade
rlabrad, a chain	rlabrad	rlabrade
marḡad, a market	marḡad	marḡade

66 The following nouns take a in nominative plural:—peann, a pen; reot, a jewel; rlan, a surety. cneap, skin; meacan, a carrot or parsnip; tear, a tear; caor, a berry; rmeup, a blackberry; uball, an apple (pl ubla); focal (pl. focail or focla); fiac,* a debt (fiac, pl. féic or féig, a raven); rgeut, news; and bruaic, a brink.

67. The following take ta, in nom. pl.:—reot, a sail; ceot, music; neut, a cloud; rgeut, a story; cogad,

* This word is usually used in the plural; as ní fuil don fiaca oim, I am not in debt.

war (pl. κοῦτα*); cuan, a harbour; οὔν, a fort (pl. οὔντα and οὔνα); cento, a hundred†; ὕον, a net; ceap a trunk of a tree (pl. ceapτα); μῦρ (pl. μῦρτα), a wall.

68. Other nominative plurals—κλᾶρ, a board, a table, makes κλᾶρ or κλᾶρα; τοβάρ, a well, makes τοβάρ or τοβαρα, τοβαρρα or τοιβαρρα: ρτλας, a crowd, makes ρτλαςτε.

69. Many nouns of this declension have two or more forms in the nominative plural. The regular plural is the better one, though the others are also used. The following are a few examples of such nouns:—φear, a man (pl. φῑρ, φeara); mac, a son (pl. mic, maca); λεῦδάρ, a book (λεῦδαρ, λεῦρα); ἀρμ, an army (pl. ἀρμ, αρμα); capall, a horse (pl. capall, caple).

70. The termination -ραῶ has a collective, not a plural force; just like *ry* in the English words *cavalry*, *infantry*, etc. This termination was formerly *neuter*, but now it is masculine or feminine; the genitive masculine being -ραῶ, the genitive feminine -ραῖοε. Hence λαοῦραῶ, *a band of warriors*, μακραῶ, *a company of youths*, εαῶραῶ, *a number of steeds (cavalry)*, are not really plurals of λαοῦ, μακ, and εαῶ, but collective nouns formed from them. Likewise εανταῖτ, (spoken form, εανταῖτε) is a collective noun meaning *a flock of birds*, or *birds in general*, and it is not really the plural of εαν. However, λαοῦραῶ and εανταῖτ are now used as plurals.

Appendix I. gives a list of nouns belonging to this declension.

* κοῦαῖοε is also used.

† When used as a noun.

THE SECOND DECLENSION.

71. All nouns of the 2nd declension are feminine.* They all end in consonants, but the consonants may be either broad or slender.

72. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding e, (if the last vowel of the nominative be broad it must be attenuated); and if the last consonant be c it is changed into ǵ in the genitive (except in words of one syllable).

73. The **dative singular** is got by dropping the final e of the genitive.

74. The **nominative plural** is formed by adding a or e (a, if final consonant be broad) to the nom. sing.

Examples.

75. uil, a lily.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	uil	uite
Gen.	uite	uil
Dat.	uil	uilið
Voc.	a uil	a uite

76. cor, a foot† or a leg.

Nom. & Acc.	cor	cora
Gen.	coire	cor
Dat.	cor	coraib
Voc.	a cor	a cora

* Ceac and rliab, two masculine nouns, are sometimes given with the second declension. We give them as irregular nouns (par. 132).

† A foot in measurement is tpoiz, pl. tpoizte.

77. cailleac, a hag.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cailleac	cailleaca
Gen.	caillege	cailleac
Dat.	cailleig	cailleacaib
Voc.	a cailleac	a cailleaca

78. Like nouns of 1st declension, the vowels of the nom. sing. are sometimes changed when the final consonant is attenuated in the genitive singular.

The following are the chief changes:—

Change *io* in the nom. sing. into *i* in the gen. sing

„	eu	„	„	éi	„
„	ia	„	„	éi	„
„	o (short) sometimes	„	„	ui	„

In words of one syllable change *ea* into *eí* (but *cearc*, a hen, becomes *círcce*); in words of more than one syllable change *ea* into *i*.

79. béac, a bee.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	béac	béaca
Gen.	béice	béac
Dat.	béic	béacaib
Voc.	a béac	a béaca

80. geus, a branch.

Nom. & Acc.	geus	geusa
Gen.	geise	geus
Dat.	geis	geusaib
Voc.	a geus	a geusa

81. **ḡrian, a sun.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ḡrian	ḡriana, ḡrianta
Gen.	ḡréine	ḡrian
Dat.	ḡréin	ḡrianaib
Voc.	Δ ḡrian	Δ ḡriana

82. **long, a ship.**

Nom. & Acc.	long	longa
Gen.	luinge	long
Dat.	luing	longaib
Voc.	Δ long	Δ longa

83. **ḡreum,* a root.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ḡreum	ḡreumha (or ḡreumhača)
Gen.	ḡréime	ḡreum (ḡreumhača)
Dat.	ḡréim	ḡreumhaib (ḡreumhačaiḃ)
Voc.	Δ ḡreum	Δ ḡreumha (Δ ḡreumhača)

84. **áit, a place.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	áit	áite, áiteanna or áiteača
Gen.	áite	áit, áiteanna, „ áiteača
Dat.	áit	áitib, áiteannaib, áiteačaiḃ
Voc.	Δ áit	Δ áite, áiteanna, áiteača

The above are two examples of nouns with strong nominative plural (see par. 48).

85. In forming the genitive, nouns are sometimes

*Also spelled ḡreum in Munster.

syncopated, as *buiréan*, a company, gen. *buiríne* (see pars. 33, 35); *bpuiréan*, a palace, gen. sing. *bpuiríne*.*

86. Irregular Genitives Singular.

<i>clann</i> , a clan, children, makes	{ <i>clainne</i> , pl. <i>clanna</i> <i>clainne</i> ,
<i>veoc</i> , a drink,	„ <i>oige</i> , „ <i>veoča</i>
<i>rġian</i> , a knife,	„ <i>rġine</i> , „ <i>rġeana</i>
<i>bpuatġa</i> , a (solemn) word,	„ <i>bpuéirġe</i> , „ <i>bpuatġa</i>
<i>blátcá</i> , buttermilk,	„ <i>bláitce†</i>
<i>lačac</i> , mud, mire,	„ <i>laítce†</i>
<i>ṽabac</i> , a vat,	„ <i>ṽaibce</i> „ <i>ṽabáč</i>
<i>aġaib</i> , a face,	„ <i>aigce</i> „ <i>aigce</i>

87. Many nouns of this declension form their nominative plural in *anna* or *áč*. The final *a* of these terminations *may* be dropped in the genitive plural.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
<i>cúir</i> , a cause	<i>cúirġanna</i>
<i>luib</i> , an herb	<i>luibġanna</i>
<i>veit</i> , a lathe	<i>veitġanna</i>
<i>ġluair</i> , a contrivance	<i>ġluairġanna</i>
<i>béim</i> , a stroke	<i>béimeanna</i>
<i>ṽuair</i> , a prize, reward	<i>ṽuairġanna</i>
<i>léim</i> , a leap	<i>léimeanna</i>
<i>réim</i> , a course, a voyage	<i>réimeanna</i>
<i>áit</i> , a place	<i>áite</i> , <i>áiteanna</i> , <i>áiteáč</i>
<i>luč</i> , a mouse	<i>luč</i> , <i>lučanna</i> [<i>teáč</i>]
<i>rġoil</i> , a school	<i>rġoilġanna</i> (<i>rġoilča</i>), <i>rġoil-</i>

* Note the dative singular of these nouns, *buirín* and *bpuirín*.

†Also *bláitáige*.

†Also *lačáige*.

NOM. SING.

céim, a step
 fuaim, a sound
 uair, an hour, time
 rráid, a street
 páirc, a field
 feir, a festival

NOM. PL.

céimeanna
 fuaimanna
 uaire, uaireanna, uaireanna
 rráide, rráideanna, rráideacha
 páirce, páirceanna
 feirceanna

88. Nouns that take *acha* in nominative plural—

obair, a work	oibreacha
óráid, an oration	óráideacha
riac, a rod	riata, riatacha
litir, a letter	litre, litreacha
uib, an egg	uibhe, uibheacha
raibir, a prayer	raibreacha
aicid, a disease	aicideacha, aicidí
ciúinair, an edge	ciúinaireacha
coictróir, a fortnight	coictróireacha, coictróirí
truaill, a sheathe, a scabbard	truaillacha
leac, a flag, a flat stone	leaca, leacaí, leacraí

89. The following take *ce, ce, or ca* in the nominative plural; *ach* may be added in the genitive plural:—*coill**, a wood; *túr*, a pillar, a prop; *tír*, a country (pl. *tíortha*); *ághaid*, face (pl. *ághaice*); *rpeur*, a sky; *rpeurtha*.

90. Sometimes when the last vowel of the nominative singular is *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the

* *coill* is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

genitive plural is formed by dropping the *i*, as *ῥῑτ*, an eye, gen. pl. *ῥῑτ*; *ῥῡαῖν*, a sound, gen. pl. *ῥῡαῖν*, &c.

For a list of nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to this declension, see Appendix II.

THIRD DECLENSION.

91. The 3rd declension includes (1) personal nouns ending in *οῖν* (all masculine), (2) derived nouns in *ἄτ* or *ἄο* (feminine), (3) other nouns ending in consonants which are, as a rule, masculine or feminine according as they end in broad or slender consonants.

92. The genitive singular is formed by adding *α*. If the last vowel of the nominative be *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the *i* is usually dropped in the gen., as *τοῖτ*, a will, gen. *τοῖα*.

93. The nominative plural is usually the same as the genitive singular; but personal nouns ending in *οῖν* add *i* or *ῑοε* to the nominative singular.

94. Most of the derived nouns in *ἄτ*, being abstract in meaning, do not admit of a plural. *μαῖατ*, a curse, and a few others have plurals. *ῥῡἄτ*, cold, although an abstract noun in *ἄτ*, is masculine.

95. The vowels of the nominative often undergo a change in the formation of the genitive singular. These changes are just the reverse of the vowel changes of the 1st and 2nd declensions (see pars. 60 and 78).

Change ei, i or io (short) in nom. into eΔ in the genitive

„	u „ ui „	„	o „
„	éi	„	éΔ „

Examples.

96. cnām,* a bone.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnām	cnāmΔ
Gen.	cnāmΔ	cnām
Dat.	cnām	cnāmΔiθ
Voc.	Δ cnām	Δ cnāmΔ

97. fion, wine.

Nom. & Acc.	fion	fionΔ, fionτΔ
Gen.	fionΔ	fion
Dat.	fion	fionΔiθ
Voc.	Δ fion	Δ fionΔ

98. cμor, a belt, a girdle.

Nom. & Acc.	cμor	cμeapΔ
Gen.	cμeapΔ	cμor
Dat.	cμor	cμeapΔiθ
Voc.	Δ cμor	Δ cμeapΔ

99. feoit, flesh, meat.

Nom. & Acc.	feoit	feotΔ
Gen.	feotΔ	feoit
Dat.	feoit	feotΔiθ
Voc.	Δ feoit	Δ feotΔ

*Also spelled cnáim in nom. sing.

100. βάτορι, a boatman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	βάτορι	βάτοριί (βάτοριμυε)
Gen.	βάτορια	βάτορι, βάτοριί
Dat.	βάτορι	βάτοριιῖ (βάτοριιριῖ)
Voc.	Δ βάτορι	Δ βάτοριί (Δ βάτοριμυε)

101. ὀπισμ, masc., the back.

Nom. & Acc.	ὀπισμ	ὀπισμanna
Gen.	ὀπισμα	ὀπισμanna
Dat.	ὀπισμ	ὀπισμannaιῖ
Voc.	Δ ὀπισμ	Δ ὀπισμanna

102. ζρεμ, masc., a morsel, grip.

Nom. & Acc.	ζρεμ	ζρεμanna
Gen.	ζρεμα	ζρεμanna
Dat.	ζρεμ	ζρεμannaιῖ
Voc.	Δ ζρεμ	Δ ζρεμanna

103. Some nouns of this declension, ending in ι or η, form their nominative pl. by adding τα or τε to the nom. sing. These may add Δο to form gen. pl., as—

μόιν,* a bog,	nom. pl.	μόιντε
τάιν, a drove,	„	τάιντε
βλιαῶαίν, a year,	„	βλιαῶαντα†

* μόιν is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite Nouns, par. 131.

† βλιαῶα after numerals, as οὗτ μβλιαῶα, eight years.

104. Some nouns of this declension form their nom. plural by adding *nna* to the gen. singular. These may drop the final *a* in the gen. plural:—

NOM. PLURAL.

am, time	amann̄ta	OR	amanna
rrut, a stream	rrot̄a	,,	rrot̄anna
orunn, m., a back			oromanna
gut, a voice	got̄a	,,	got̄anna
greim, m., a morsel			greamanna
cit̄, or ciot̄, a shower	ceat̄a	,,	ceat̄anna
cleap, a trick	cleap̄a	,,	cleap̄anna
anam, a soul	anna	,,	annanna
dat̄, a colour	dat̄a	,,	dat̄anna
ainm, a name	ainmne, ainmneac̄a,		ainmanna
maōm, a defeat	maōma, maōmanna		

105. Other Nominatives Plural.

gníom̄, a deed, an act makes gníom̄ap̄t̄a*

conn̄p̄aō, a compact,

covenant	,,	conn̄ap̄t̄a
cáin†, a tax	,,	cánaac̄a
buač̄aill, a boy	,,	buač̄aillí
ctiam̄ain, a son-in-law	,,	ctiam̄inaac̄a
teab̄aō, ‡ f., a bed	,,	teab̄t̄a, teap̄t̄ac̄a, teap̄t̄a
curo, a share, a portion	,,	cot̄t̄a, cot̄ana

For a list of nouns belonging to this declension, see Appendix III.

* Really pl. of gníom̄p̄aō. † Cáin is also 5th declension.

‡ Also spelled teab̄aō.

THE FOURTH DECLENSION.

106. The 4th declension includes (1) personal nouns in $\alpha\iota\pi\epsilon$, $\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$, $\omega\iota\omicron\epsilon$, $\alpha\iota\zeta\epsilon$ (sometimes spelled $\alpha\iota\omicron$, $\omega\iota\omicron$, $\alpha\iota\zeta$), which are all masculine; (2) diminutives in $\iota\eta$ (said to be all masculine); (3) abstract derivatives formed from the gen. sing. feminine of adjectives (all feminine), as $\zeta\iota\tau\epsilon$, brightness, from $\zeta\epsilon\alpha\iota$; $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\tau\epsilon$, generosity, from $\pi\iota\alpha\iota$; $\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\eta\epsilon$, beauty, from $\acute{\alpha}\iota\upsilon\mu\eta\eta$, &c.; (4) all nouns ending in vowels, and which do not belong to the 5th declension. To assist the student a list of the most important nouns of the 5th declension is given in the Appendix IV.

107. This declension differs from all others in having all the cases of the singular exactly alike.

108. The nominative plural is usually formed by adding ι , $\iota\omicron\epsilon$ or $\alpha\omicron\alpha$.

109. The genitive plural is like the nom. pl., but $\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ is frequently added in other grammars. There is no necessity whatever for this, because both cases are pronounced alike.

110. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in α form their nom. plural in $\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$, or $\alpha\acute{\iota}$, as $\mu\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$, a bag, pl. $\mu\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$, or $\mu\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\acute{\iota}$; $\kappa\acute{o}\tau\alpha$, a coat, pl. $\kappa\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\epsilon$, or $\kappa\acute{o}\tau\alpha\acute{\iota}$.

111. caílin, masc., a girl.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caílin	caíliní or (caíliníðe)
Gen.	caílin	caíliní (caílin) „ (caíliníðe)
Dat.	caílin	caíliníð „ (caíliníðíð)
Voc.	a caílin	a caíliní „ (a caíliníðe)

112. tigeapna a lord.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	tigeapna	tigeapnaí(-aíðe)
Gen.	tigeapna	tigeapnaí(-aíðe)
Dat.	tigeapna	tigeapnaíð(-aíðíð)
Voc.	a tigeapna	a tigeapnaí(-aíðe)

113. The following nouns take *te* immediately after the last consonant to form the nominative plural:—

bailte, a town	plural	bailte or bailteada
rlóinne, a surname	„	rlóinnite
múille, a mule	„	múillite
míle, a thousand, a mile	„	mílte*
léine, a shirt	„	léinte, léinteada
teine,† a fire	„	teinte, teinteada
cúinne, a corner	„	cúinnite cúinní

114. The following nouns add *te* in nominative plural, viz., all nouns ending in *ðe* or *ge*—e.g. *croíðe*, a heart, pl. *croíðte*; also *caoi*, a way, a method; *ṽaoi*, a fool; *ṽaoi*, a wise man; *ṽaoi*, a druid; *ṽaoi*, a curl.

* *míle*, a thousand, or a mile, is invariable after a numeral.

† *teine* is also 5th. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

ῒνό, a work (pl. ῒνότα),* níò, or ní, a thing (pl. neíte); òune, a person, makes òaóune in nom. pl.

uinge, an ounce,	„	uingeáca	„
earna, a rib,	„	earnaáca	„

115. A few proper nouns, although not ending in a vowel or in, belong to this declension, and do not change their form in any of their cases, viz.:—
 páòpáiz, Patrick; ῒeapóro, Gerald; Muir, Maurice;
 Catáoir, Cahir.

The word tucc, a people, does not change in gen.

THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

116. Most of the nouns belonging to this declension end in a vowel, and are, with a few exceptions, feminine.

117. The genitive singular is formed by adding a *broad consonant*.

This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually n, nn, sometimes ò, ò, or c. When the nominative singular ends in a consonant, á or eá comes between that consonant and the consonant added.

118. The dative singular is formed by attenuating the genitive. In the case of those nouns which form the genitive by adding c, the dative singular is usually like the nominative.

*ῒνόταíòe is spoken in Kerry.

119. The nominative plural, as a general rule, is formed by adding *α* to the genitive singular. A few form their nominative plural by adding *ε* to the gen. sing. This is accompanied with syncope, as in *cáιpoe*, friends; *náιmoe*, enemies; *ξαιbne*, smiths; and *αιbne*, rivers, which are the plurals of *cαpα*, *nάmα*, *ξαbα*, and *αb*, or *αbα*.

Some others form the nominative plural by attenuating the genitive singular, as in *ταcαιn*, ducks; *coιn*, hounds; *πiςιo*, twenty; *cαoιpυξ*, sheep; *coμυppαιn*, neighbours.

The genitive plural is exactly like the genitive singular.

Examples.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
120.	<i>πεαpρα</i> , fem., a person.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>πεαpρα</i>	<i>πεαpρανα</i>
Gen.	<i>πεαpραν</i>	<i>πεαpραν</i>
Dat.	<i>πεαpραιn</i>	<i>πεαpραnαιb</i>
Voc.	<i>α πεαpρα</i>	<i>α πεαpρανα</i>
121.	<i>cαpα</i> , fem., a friend.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>cαpα</i>	<i>cάιpoe</i>
Gen.	<i>cαpαo</i>	<i>cαpαo</i>
Dat.	<i>cαpαιo</i>	<i>cάιpοιb</i>
Voc.	<i>α cαpα</i>	<i>α cάιpoe</i>

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
122.	ḡabā, masc., a smith.	
Nom. & Acc.	ḡabā	ḡaibne
Gen.	ḡabann	ḡabann
Dat.	ḡabainn	ḡaibniō
Voc.	ā ḡabā	ā ḡaibne
123.	lācā, fem., a duck.	
Nom. & Acc.	lācā	lācain
Gen.	lācān	lācān
Dat.	lācain	lācānaib
Voc.	ā lācā	ā lācāna
124.	cuirte, fem., a vein.	
Nom. & Acc.	cuirte	cuirteanna
Gen.	cuirteann	cuirteann
Dat.	cuirlinn	cuirteannaib
Voc.	ā cuirte	ā cuirteanna
125.	caora, fem., a sheep:	
Nom. & Acc.	caora	caoiriḡ
Gen.	caoraē	caoraē
Dat.	caoraiḡ	caorēaib, caoraēaib
Voc.	ā caora	ā caorēā or ā caoraēā
126.	cātaoir, fem., a chair.	
Nom. & Acc.	cātaoir	cātaoirēā
Gen.	cātaoirēā	cātaoirēā
Dat.	cātaoir	cātaoirēāib
Voc.	ā cātaoir	ā cātaoirēā

SINGULAR (no Plural).

127. Nom. & Acc. Éire (Ireland)
 Gen. Éireann
 Dat. Éirinn
 Voc. a Éire
128. Nom. & Acc. Teoráir (Tara)
 Gen. Teoráirí
 Dat. Teoráirí or Teoráir
 Voc. a Teoráir
129. Nom. & Acc. Alba (Scotland)
 Gen. Alban
 Dat. Albain
 Voc. a Alba

130. The following nouns are used only in the plural, referring originally rather to the *inhabitants* of the place than to the place itself:—

SACRANA, England.

Nom. & Acc.	SACRANA or SACRAIN
Gen.	SACRAN
Dat.	SACRANAIB

	LAIGIN, Leinster.	CONNACTA, Connaught.	ULAIRB, Ulster
Nom. & Acc.	LAIGIN	CONNACTA	ULAIRB
Gen.	LAIGEAN	CONNACT	ULAB
Dat.	LAIGINIB	CONNACTAIB	ULTAIB

A large list of the commonly used nouns, which belong to this declension, are given in Appendix IV.

Heteroclite Nouns.

131. Heteroclite nouns are those which belong to more than one declension. The following are the chief nouns of this class, We give only the genitive case in the singular, as the other cases present no difficulty. The irregular nominative plurals only are given :—

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
briatair, a word	1 & 2	{ briatair briéirpe	
rḡiat, a shield	1 & 2	{ rḡéit rḡéirce	
teine, a fire	4 & 5	{ teine teineasó	teinte
beata, life	4 & 5	{ beata beatasó	
rlige, a way	4 & 5	{ rlige rligeasó	rligte
coill, a wood	2 & 5	{ coille coilleasó	coillte
móin, a bog	3 & 5	{ móna mónasó	móinte
talam, m., land	1 & 5	{ talamh, m. talman, f.	
eorra, barley	4 & 5	{ eorra eorran	
breiteamh, a judge	1 & 5	{ breitih breiteamhan	{ breiteamhan breiteamha

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
πειθεῖν, a debtor	1 & 5	{ πειθεῖν πειθεῖναν	{ πειθεῖναι πειθεῖνα
ῥῖν, f., a nose	2 & 3	{ ῥῖνε ῥῖνα	
κουῖς, a cuckoo	1 & 2	{ κουῖς, m. κουῖς, f.	κουῖς κουῖς
κόμην, a coffer, coffin	4 & 5	{ κόμην κόμηναν	κόμηναι
κάμν, a tax	3 & 5	{ κάμν κάμναις	κάμναι κάμναις
κορῶν, a crown	2 & 5	{ κορῶν κορῶναις κορῶναις	κορῶναις

All abstract nouns ending in εἶν or αῖν may belong either to the 1st or 3rd declension; as, αἰσθηεῖν, pleasure, gen. αἰσθηεῖν or αἰσθηεῖναι. Being abstract nouns they are seldom used in the plural.

Irregular Nouns.

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

132.

ταῖς, masc., a house.

Nom. & Acc.	ταῖς, τῆς	τῆς
Gen.	τῆς*	τῆς(αῖ), ταῖς
Dat.	ταῖς, τῆς	τῆς
Voc.	αἰ ταῖς, τῆς	αἰ τῆς

* It has also the forms τοῖς in gen. and τοῖς in dative.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

րւած, masc., a mountain.

Nom. & Acc.	րւած	րւածե
Gen.	րւածե	րւածե
Dat.	րւած, րւած	րւածու
Voc.	ձ րւած	ձ րւածե

աժար, masc., a father.

Nom. & Acc.	աժար	աժրե or աժրեաճա
Gen.	աժար	աժրեաճ ,, աժրեաճա
Dat.	աժար	աժրեաճաւ
Voc.	ձ աժար	ձ աժրե or ձ աժրեաճա

ճարճար, f., a sister (*by blood*).

Nom. & Acc.	ճարճար	ճարճարաճա
Gen.	ճարճար	ճարճարաճա
Dat.	ճարճար	ճարճարաճաւ

In these words the ծր is pronounced like բ.

The words մաժար, *a mother*; Երաժար, *a brother (in religion)*; and ԵրաԵրաժար, *a brother (by blood)*, are declined like աժար. The genitive of րար, *a sister (in religion)*, is րար (or րարա).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

րի, masc., a king.

Nom. & Acc.	րի	րիճե, րիճա, րիճա
Gen.	րիճ	րիճե, րիճ
Dat.	րիճ	րիճու
Voc.	ձ րի	ձ րիճե

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

bean, fem., a woman.

Nom. & Acc.	bean	mná
Gen.	mná	ban
Dat.	mnaoi	mnáiḃ
Voc.	Δ bean	Δ mná

bó, fem., a cow.

Nom. & Acc.	bó	bá
Gen.	bó	bó
Dat.	buin	buaiḃ
Voc.	Δ bó	Δ bá

Ṯia, masc., God.

Nom. & Acc.	Ṯia	Ṯée, Ṯéite
Gen.	Ṯé	Ṯia, Ṯéiteaḃ
Dat.	Ṯia	Ṯéitiḃ
Voc.	Δ Ṯé, Δ Ṯia	Δ Ṯée

lá, masc., a day.

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	lá	laete, laeteanta*
Gen.	lae	laeteaḃ, laeteanta, lá
Dat.	ló, lá	laetiḃ, laeteantaḃ
Voc.	Δ lá	Δ laete, Δ laeteanta

cré, fem., soil, earth.

Nom. & Acc.	cré	créiúeana
Gen.	criaḃ, créiúeaḃ	criaḃ
Dat.	créiḃ, cré	créiúeanaḃ
Voc.	Δ cré	Δ créiúeana

* lá is generally used after numerals.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

mí, fem., a month.

Nom. & Acc.	mí	míora†
Gen.	míora	míor
Dat.	mír, mí	míoraib

ceó, masc., a fog.

Nom. & Acc.	ceó	ceóðana, ceóca
Gen.	cíac ceoiḡ	ceó
Dat.	ceó	ceócaib

ḡa, masc., a spear, javelin, sunbeam.

Nom. & Acc.	ḡa	ḡaete, ḡaoi, ḡaite
Gen.	ḡa, ḡae, ḡaoi	ḡaoite(āb), ḡat
Dat.	ḡa	ḡaetib, ḡaoitib

ó or ua, masc., a grandson.

Nom. & Acc.	ó, ua	uí
Gen.	í, uí	ua
Dat.	ó, ua	ib. uib
Voc.	ā uí	ā uí

ḡé, masc., a goose

Nom. & Acc.	ḡé or ḡéab	ḡéanna, ḡéabā, ḡéibē
Gen.	ḡé „ ḡéib, ḡeoir	ḡéanna, ḡéab
Dat.	ḡé „ ḡéab	ḡéannaib, ḡéabāib
Voc.	ā ḡé „ ā ḡéab	ā ḡéanna, ā ḡéabā

friuḡ, fem., a fleshworm.

Nom. & Acc.	friuḡ	friuḡeacā
Gen.	friuḡe	friuḡeac(ā)
Dat.	friuḡu	friuḡeacāib

† mí after numerals as oēt mí, 8 months: míonna is spoken in Kerry as plural of mí.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.**I. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.**

133. In Irish the adjective agrees with the noun which it qualifies in gender, number, and case.

There are four declensions of adjectives. Adjectives are declined very much like nouns; the great difference is that they never* take the termination *ib* in the dative plural (though formerly they did). The dative plural is invariably like the nominative plural.

Adjectives, in forming their genitive singular, undergo the same VOWEL-CHANGES as nouns, as—

gorm, blue, gen. masc. *gairm*

geal, bright, „ *geit*, &c.

FIRST DECLENSION.

134. All adjectives ending in a broad consonant, as *mór*, *bán*, *fionn*, &c., belong to the 1st declension.

135. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a masculine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 1st declension (see *maor*, &c., pars. 55, 57), except that the nom., acc., dat., and voc. plural are always alike, and are formed by adding *a* to the nominative singular.

*When used as nouns they take the termination.

136. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a feminine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 2nd declension (see *cop*, par. 67, &c.), but it never takes *ιβ* in the dative plural.

Adjectives ending in *αδ* form their plural by adding *α*, both for masculine and feminine.

Examples.

137.	μόρι, big.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc. & Fem.
Nom. & Acc.	μόρι	μόρι	μόρια
Gen.	μόρι	μόρις	μόρι
Dat.	μόρι	μόρι	ιόρια
Voc.	μόρι	μόρι	μόρια

138.	ζεαλ, bright.		
Nom. & Acc.	ζεαλ	ζεαλ	ζεαλα
Gen.	ζιλ	ζιτε	ζεαλ
Dat.	ζεαλ	ζιλ	ζεαλα
Voc.	ζιλ	ζεαλ	ζεαλα

139.	οίρεαδ, straight, direct.		
Nom. & Acc.	οίρεαδ	οίρεαδ	οίρεαδα
Gen.	οίρις	οίρις	οίρεαδ
Dat.	οίρεαδ	οίρις	οίρεαδα
Voc.	οίρις	οίρεαδ	οίρεαδα

140. The following list of adjectives gives examples of the vowel-changes mentioned above. The genitive

masculine is given; the genitive feminine is formed by adding e:—

NOM.	GEN.		NOM.	GEN.	
lom	luim	bare	reapb	reipb	bitter
gorrm	guiprm	blue	reap̃s	reip̃s	slender
borb	buipb	rough	geup	geip	sharp
cpom	cruim	bent	oipeac	oip̃s	straight
donn	duinn	brown	uaigneac	uaignĩs	lonely
bõs	bũs	soft	Albanaac	Albanãis	Scotch
bõct	boĩct	poor	fionn	finn	fair
cpom	cruim	heavy	fiac	feic	generous
meap	mĩp	active	fiuc	fiic	wet
ceapc	cĩc (ceipc)	right	beas	bĩs	small
deap	deĩp	pretty	cpion	cpin	withered
deap̃s	deĩp̃s	red	teann	teiñn	stern

141. There are five or six adjectives of the first declension which are syncopated in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural:—

NOMINATIVE.	GEN. SING.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Both Genders.
uapal, noble	uapail	uap̃le	uap̃le
oiteap, beloved, dear	oilir	oip̃re	oip̃re
peamap, fat	peamair	peim̃pe	peam̃pa
ipiol, low	ipil	ip̃le	ip̃le
geapp, short	gip̃*	giop̃pa (irreg.)	geap̃pa

* geap̃pa is sometimes used in the spoken language.

SECOND DECLENSION.

142. All adjectives ending in a slender consonant, except those in *amait*, belong to the second declension.

In the singular all the cases, both masculine and feminine, are alike, *except the genitive feminine* which is formed by adding *e*.

In the plural both genders are alike. All the cases, with the exception of the genitive, are alike, and are formed by adding *e* to the nominative singular.

The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular.

Example.

143.

maıt, good.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masculine.	Feminine.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıte</i>
Gen.	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıte</i>	<i>maıt</i>
Dat.	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıte</i>
Voc.	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıt</i>	<i>maıte</i>

144. Notice the following examples of syncope in the genitive feminine and in the plural:—

<i>aoıbınn</i> , gen. sing. fem. and pl.	<i>aoıbne</i> , pleasant
<i>alınn</i> , „ „	<i>alıne</i> (<i>áıte</i>), beautiful
<i>mıtır</i> , „ „	<i>mıtre</i> , sweet

145. The following adjectives are irregular:—

<i>cóır</i> , gen. sing. fem. and plural	<i>cóıa</i> , right, just
<i>veacair</i> , „ „	<i>veacıa</i> , difficult
<i>rocair</i> , „ „	<i>rocıa</i> , easy

THE THIRD DECLENSION.

146. The third declension includes all those adjectives which end in $\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$. This termination has the same signification as the English affix *like* in warlike, or *ly* in manly, princely, &c.

In both numbers the two genders are alike. All the cases in the singular are the same, except the genitive, which is formed by adding α . This is always accompanied by syncope. All the cases of the plural (except the genitive) are the same as the gen. sing. There are no exceptions or irregularities in this declension.

Example.

147.	$\pi\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$, manly.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	Both Genders.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	$\pi\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\pi\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$
Gen.	$\pi\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$	$\pi\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$
Dat.	$\pi\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\pi\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$
Voc.	$\pi\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\pi\epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$

FOURTH DECLENSION.

148. All adjectives ending in a vowel belong to the fourth declension, as $\pi\alpha\upsilon\delta\alpha$, long; $\phi\upsilon\delta\alpha$, golden. They have no inflexions whatever, all the cases, singular and plural, being exactly alike.

There are two exceptions—viz., *ce*, hot, warm; and *beo*, alive. *Te* (often spelled *teit*), becomes *teo* in the genitive singular feminine, and also in the plural of both genders.

Beo, alive, becomes *beoða* in the plural. In the singular it is quite regular, except after the word *Ṫia*; its genitive is then *vi*, as *mac Ṫé vi*, the Son of the living God.

Rules for the Aspiration of the Adjectives.

These rules really belong to Syntax, but for the convenience of the student we give them here.

149. (a) An adjective beginning with an aspirable consonant is aspirated in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, in the genitive masculine singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders.

(b) The adjective is also aspirated in the nominative and accusative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant.

Exceptions to the Rules for Aspiration.

150. (a) An adjective beginning with *o* or *t* is usually not aspirated when the noun ends in *o*, *u*, *τ*, *l*, or *r* (dentals).

(b) *c* and *g* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *c*, *g*, or *n*.

(c) *p* and *b* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *p*, *b*, or *m*.

These exceptions apply to most rules for the aspiration of nouns as well as adjectives.

(d) The **genitive** of nouns of the 3rd and 5th declensions ought not to have the initial of the adjective following them aspirated. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

(e) In the spoken language of Connaught the adjective is not aspirated in the dative singular masculine.

Rules for Eclipsing the Adjective.

151. (a) The adjective is usually eclipsed in the genitive plural, even though the article is not used before the noun; and if the adjective begins with a vowel *n* is prefixed.

(b) The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative sing. should, as a rule, be aspirated; but whenever the noun is eclipsed after the article the adjective is often eclipsed also; aspiration in this case is just as correct as eclipsis, and is more usual.

Examples

152. Noun, Adjective and Article declined in combination.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	an fear mór, the big man.	
Nom. & Acc.	an fear mór	na fir móra
Gen.	an fíir móir	na bfeair mór
Dat.	leir an bfeair móir	leir na fearaib móra
Voc.	a fíir móir	a ffeaira móra

an treampós glar beas, the green little shamrock.

Nom. & Acc.	an treampós glar	na treampósa glara
	beas	beasa
Gen.	na treampóise glaire	na treampós nglar
	bige	mbeas
Dat.	ó'n treampóis glair	ó na treampósaib
	bis	glara beasa
Voc.	a treampós glar	a treampósa glara
	beas	beasa

an tSean-bean boct, the poor old woman.

Nom. & Acc.	an tSean-bean	na Sean-mná bocta
	boct	
Gen.	na Sean-mná	na Sean-ban mboct
	boicte	
Dat.	do'n tSean-	do na Sean-mnáib
	mnaoi boict	bocta
Voc.	a tSean-bean	a tSean-mná bocta
	boct	

N.B.—When an adjective precedes its noun it is invariable.

Comparison of Adjectives.

153. In Irish there are two comparisons—(1) the comparison of equality, (2) the comparison of superiority.

154. The comparison of equality is formed by placing *com* (or *co*), “as” or “so,” before the adjective, and *te*, “as,” after it. (This *te* becomes *teir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.)

If a verb occurs in the second portion of the sentence, *asur* (not *le*) must be used for the second “as” in *English*. *Τά Σεαζάν κομ μόρ λε Σεumar*, John is as big as James. *Νί φuit πέ κομ λάρορ λερ αν βρεαρ*, he is not as strong as the man. *Νί φuit πέ κομ μαίτ asur (αρ) βί πέ*, he is not as good as he was.

155. The comparison of superiority has three degrees—the positive, the comparative, and the superlative. The positive is the simple form of the adjective, as *bán*, *ζεατ*. The comparative and superlative have exactly the same form as the genitive singular feminine of the adjective, as *báme*, *ζιτε*.

156. The comparative degree is always preceded by some part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, and in almost every case is followed by the word *νά* (or *ιονα*), “than.”

ir ζιτε αν ζιμαν νά αν ζεατατ,
The sun is brighter than the moon.

αν πεαρρ τυρα νά το θεαρβράτair ?
Are you better than your brother ?

157. In a comparative sentence the verb *τά* (or any other verb) may be used, but even then the verb *ir* must be used.

Whenever *τά* (or any other verb) is used in a com-

parative sentence, the comparative must be preceded by the word *níor* (i.e., *ní* or *níò*, a thing, and the verb *ir*) as—

Ṭá an ḡrian níor ḡile ná an ḡealaḡ,

The sun is brighter than the moon.

An ḡruit tú níor fearr ná do ḡearḡbráḡair?

Are you better than your brother?

158. As stated in previous paragraph *níor* = *ní* + *ir*. If the time of the comparison be past *ní ba* is used instead of *níor*. In conditional comparisons *ní baò* is employed.

Ba ḡóic liom ḡo raib ḡna ní b'aoirḡe ná Máire.

I thought that ḡna was taller than Máire.

159. Every superlative sentence in Irish is a relative sentence. Thus instead of saying "the best man" we say "the man (who) is best"; for "the tallest man," we say "the man (who) is tallest." The word "who" in this case is never translated, for the obvious reason that there is really no simple relative pronoun in Irish.

160. If the sentence happens to be in the past or future "the best man" will have to be translated as "the man (who) was best" or "the man (who) will be best." In such cases *ir* or *ar* can never be used. *Ba* or *buò* must be used in the past tense.

If the first portion of the sentence contains a verb in the conditional mood, the conditional of *ir* (viz., *oo baó*: *oo* is often omitted) must be used.

The highest hill in Ireland, *an cnoc ir áiríoe i n-Éirínn.*

The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair,

Ói an fear ba mó na fuíoe iní an gcaíaoir ba luíá.

The best man would have the horse,

Óo beaó an capall as an bfeair oo b'feairr

(Lit. The horse would be at the man (who) would be best).

The **English comparative of Inferiority** is translated by *níor luíá* followed by an abstract noun corresponding to the English adjective: *e.g.*, *níor luíá fearmáiteact*, less manly.

Intensifying Particles.

161. The meaning of an adjective can be intensified by placing any of the following particles before the positive of the adjective. All these particles cause aspiration.

An, very; *fíor* (or *fír*), very or truly (as truly good); *níoz*, very; *níoz máit*, very good.

glé, pure (as pure white); *ró*, too, excessively.

rár, exceedingly; *úr*, very (in a depreciating sense).

máit, good; *an-máit*, very good; *fíor-máit*, truly good; *ró-fuar*, too cold.

rár é, excessively hot (warm); *úr-íriol*, very low; *úr-ghánra*, very ugly.

162. In the spoken language the adjective is sometimes intensified by repeating the positive twice, as—

bí ré tinn tinn, he was very sick.

ta ré trom trom, it is very heavy.

la pluú pluú, a very wet day.

163. Sometimes *ve* is annexed to the comparative; it is really the prepositional pronoun *ve*, of it.

lí móíve (mó + *ve*) so paśa. It is not likely that I shall go.

lí mííve (meaí + *ve*) beít aś bpať opt! It is no harm to be depending on you!

164. Although the comparative and the superlative are absolutely alike in form, yet they may be easily distinguished:—

(1) By the context; the comparative can be used only when we are speaking of two persons or things, the superlative is always used for more than two.

(2) By the word *na* (than) which always follows the comparative, except when *ve* is used; the superlative is never followed by either.

165. When comparing adjectives (*i.e.*, giving the three degrees of comparison), it is usual to use *níor* before the comparative, and *ir* before the superlative, as—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
bán	níor báine	ir báine
ślar	níor ślaire	ir ślaire

Remember that *níor* and *ir* change their forms according to the tense of the verb in the sentence.

166.	Irregular	Comparison.
POSITIVE.		COMPARATIVE.
beaḡ, little or small		luḡa
ḡaḡa, long		ḡuṛoe, ḡaṛoe, ḡia
mōṛ, big		mó
oṛc, bad		meaḡa
maṛc, good		ḡeaṛṛ
ḡeaṛṛ, short		ḡioṛṛa
bṛeaḡ,* fine		bṛeaḡṡa
minic, often		minici, mionca
ce (ceit), warm		ceó
cṛim, dry		cṛoṛma
fṛur(Δ)	} easy	{ fṛa
uṛur		{ uṛa
ionmṛin, dear, beloved		ionmṛine or annṛa
ḡaṛ, near (of place)		ḡoṛe
foḡur, near		{ foḡṛe
		{ foṛḡe
ṛeun, brave, strong		{ ṛéine
		{ ṛeṛe
ḡṛánṛa, ugly		ḡṛáinṛe
ḡro, high		{ ḡṛoe
		{ ḡṛoe
		{ ḡoṛṛoe
ionṛa, many		mó or lia (more numerous)

Neaṛa and cṛṛḡe, nearer, sooner, are comparatives which have no positive.

N.B.—The superlatives of the above adjectives have exactly the same forms as the comparatives.

* This word was formerly spelled bṛeaḡṡa or bṛeaḡṡa, and these forms may be used in the plural.

167. Numeral Adjectives.

CARDINALS.

- 1, ἀσν...ἀμᾶσν
- 2, ὁά
- 3, τρῖ,
- 4, τεῖτρε
- 5, κύσ
- 6, ρέ
- 7, ρεᾶτ
- 8, οὐτ
- 9, νᾶσ
- 10, τεῖ
- 11, ἀσν τευς
- 12, ὁά ὁέας
- 13, τρῖ τευς
- 14, τεῖτρε ὁέας
- 15, κύσ τευς
- 16, ρέ τευς
- 17, ρεᾶτ τευς
- 18, οὐτ τευς
- 19, νᾶσ τευς
- 20, ρῖ
- 21, ἀσν ἱρ (or ἀρ) ρῖ; ἀσν ἀρ ρῖ

ORDINALS.

- 1st, τευ,* ἀσνᾶ
- 2nd, ὁᾶ, τᾶ, ὁᾶ
- 3rd, τρῖᾶ τρεᾶ
- 4th, τεῖτᾶ
- 5th, κύσᾶ, κύσᾶ
- 6th, ρεῖᾶ, ρῆᾶ
- 7th, ρεᾶτᾶ
- 8th, οὐτᾶ
- 9th, νᾶᾶ
- 10th, τεᾶᾶ, τεῖτεᾶ
- 11th, ἀσνᾶ τευς
- 12th, ὁᾶ τευς
- 13th, τρεᾶ τευς, τρῖᾶ τευς
- 14th, τεῖτᾶ τευς
- 15th, κύσᾶ τευς
- 16th, ρεῖᾶ τευς
- 17th, ρεᾶτᾶ τευς
- 18th, οὐτᾶ τευς
- 19th, νᾶᾶ τευς
- 20th, ρῖτεᾶ
- 21st, ἀσνᾶ ἀρ ρῖ

* The c of τευ is usually aspirated after the article.

CARDINALS.

- 22, ὁ ὅς ὁ ἄ ἱρ φίς; ὁ ὅς
ὁ ὅς ἄρ φίς
- 23, τρίς ἱρ φίς; τρίς ἄρ
φίς
- 30, τοίς ἱρ φίς [τρίοῦς]
- 31, ἀν τοῦς ἱρ φίς
- 32, ὁ ὅς ὁ ἄ τοῦς ἱρ φίς
- 37, ρεῦς τοῦς ἱρ φίς
- 40, ὁ φίς [σεῦς]
- 41, ἀν ἱρ ὁ φίς
- 44, σεῦς ὁ ὅς ὁ φίς ἱρ
ὁ φίς
- 50, τοίς ἱρ ὁ φίς; τοίς-
ῦς, ἀν
- 51, ἀν τοῦς ἱρ ὁ φίς
- 60, τρίς φίς [ρεῦς]
- 61, ἀν ἱρ τρίς φίς
- 70, τοίς ἱρ τρίς φίς
[ρεῦς]
- 71, ἀν τοῦς ἱρ τρίς φίς
- 80, σεῦς φίς [ὁῦς-
ῦς]
- 81, ἀν ἱρ σεῦς φίς
- 90, τοίς ἱρ σεῦς φίς
[ῦς]

ORDINALS.

- 22nd, ὁ ἄρ φίς ;
ὁ ἄρ...φίς
- 23rd, τρίς ἄρ φίς ὁ
ρεῦς ἄρ φίς
- 30th, τοίς ἄρ φίς
- 31st, ἀν τοῦς ἄρ
φίς
- 32nd, ὁ ἄρ τοῦς ἄρ φίς
- 37th, ρεῦς τοῦς ἄρ
φίς
- 40th, ὁ φίς
- 41st, ἀν τοῦς ὁ φίς
- 44th, σεῦς ἄρ ὁ
φίς
- 50th, τοίς ἄρ ὁ φίς
- 51st, ἀν τοῦς ἄρ ὁ
φίς
- 60th, τρίς φίς
- 61st, ἀν τοῦς ἄρ τρίς φίς
- 70th, τοίς ἄρ τρίς φίς
- 71st, ἀν τοῦς τοῦς ἄρ τρίς
φίς
- 80th, σεῦς φίς
- 81st, ἀν τοῦς ἄρ σεῦς
φίς
- 90th, τοίς ἄρ σεῦς
φίς

CARDINALS.

91, Δ on ν eug ir ceit π e π ic ρ	
100, céad (ceud)	
101, Δ on ir ceud	
200, ν á ceud	
300, τ ri ceud	
400, ceit π e ceud	
800, o $\acute{\sigma}$ t ζ ceud	
1000, míle	
2000, ν á míle	
3000, τ ri míle	
4000, ceit π e míle	
1,000,000, milliún	

ORDINALS.

91st, Δ on $\acute{\mu}$ ad ν eug Δ π ceit π e π ic ρ	
100th, ceudad	
101st, Δ on $\acute{\mu}$ ad Δ π ceud	
200th, ν á ceudad	
300th, τ ri ceudad	
400th, ceit π e ceudad	
800th, o $\acute{\sigma}$ t ζ ceudad	
1000th, mílead	
2000th, ν á mílead	
3000th, τ ri mílead	
4000th, ceit π e mílead	
1,000,000th, milliúnad	

Notes on the Numerals.

168. There is another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above twenty-one, viz., by placing the word π ícead alone after the first numeral:— ν eic π ícead, 30: π ícead is really the genitive of π íce, so that the literal meaning of ν eic π ícead is ten of twenty; ν eic ζ capall π ícead, 30 horses; π ea $\acute{\sigma}$ t mba π ícead, 27 cows.

169. Whenever any numeral less than twenty is used by itself (*i.e.*, not followed immediately by a noun), the particle Δ^* must be used before it. This Δ prefixes n - to vowels:— Δ n - Δ on, one; Δ ν ó, two; Δ n -o $\acute{\sigma}$ t, eight.

τ á π e Δ ceat Δ π Δ clog, it is four o'clock.

τ á π e leat-uair ν 'éir Δ ν ó, it is half past two.

* In Ulster and Munster the article Δn is used instead of this Δ .

170. Very frequently in modern times the particle $\Delta\tau$ (= $\Delta\zeta\upsilon\tau$) is used instead of $\iota\tau$ in numbers. $\Delta\tau$ in numbers is pronounced iss.

171. $\Delta\ \upsilon\acute{o}$ and $\Delta\ ce\acute{\alpha}\tau\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$ can be used only in the absence of nouns. If the nouns be expressed immediately after "two" and "four," $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}$ and $ce\iota\tau\iota\epsilon$ must be used.

172. $\Delta\omicron\eta$, one, when used with a noun almost always takes the word $\Delta\eta\acute{\mu}\alpha\iota\eta$ after the noun; as, $\Delta\omicron\eta\ \xi\epsilon\alpha\tau\ \Delta\eta\acute{\mu}\alpha\iota\eta$, one man. $\Delta\omicron\eta$ by itself usually means "any;" as, $\Delta\omicron\eta\ \xi\epsilon\alpha\tau$, any man; $\Delta\omicron\eta\ \iota\acute{\alpha}$, any day. Sometimes $\Delta\omicron\eta$ is omitted and $\Delta\eta\acute{\mu}\alpha\iota\eta$ only is used, as $\iota\acute{\alpha}\ \Delta\eta\acute{\mu}\alpha\iota\eta$, one day.

173. Under the heading "Ordinals" two forms will be found for nearly all the smaller numbers. *The forms given first are the ones generally used.* As the secondary forms are often met with in books, they are given for the sake of reference. $C\acute{\epsilon}\Delta\upsilon$, first, is used by itself, but $\Delta\omicron\eta\eta\Delta\upsilon$ is used in compound numbers, such as 21st, 31st, &c.

First, as an adverb, is $\Delta\tau\ \upsilon\text{-}\tau\acute{\upsilon}\tau$ or $\Delta\tau\ \upsilon\text{-}\tau\acute{\upsilon}\iota\tau$, never, $ce\upsilon\upsilon$.

174. The υ of $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}$, two is always aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters, υ , η , τ , ι , τ , or after the possessive adjective Δ , her.

The words for 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, given in brackets, are the old words for these numbers; they are not used now, and are given simply for reference.

175. *πίce*, *ceυo*, and *míte*, together with the old words for 30, 40, 50, &c., are really nouns* and can be declined.

Nom. <i>πίce</i>	gen. <i>πίceαo</i>	dat. <i>πίciο</i>	pl. <i>πίciο</i>
„ <i>ceυo</i>	„ <i>céio</i>	„ <i>ceυo</i>	„ <i>ceυota</i>
„ <i>míte</i>	„ <i>míte</i>	„ <i>míte</i>	„ <i>mitce</i>

The other words are 5th declension, and form their genitive by adding *o*.

176. *Míte*, a thousand, or a mile, and *ceυo*, a hundred never change their forms after a numeral; *naoi mítē*, 9,000, or 9 miles.

The Personal Numerals.

177. The following numeral nouns are used especially of persons. All, with the exception of *oír* and *beipt*, are compounds of the word *féar*, a man (the *p* of which has disappeared owing to aspiration), and the numeral adjectives.

<i>áonari†</i> (<i>áon-féar</i>)	one person
[<i>oír</i> (<i>oíar</i>)]	a pair, a couple
<i>beipt</i>	two persons, a couple‡
<i>triúr</i> (or <i>triar</i>) (<i>tri-féar</i>)	three persons
<i>ceatrar</i> (<i>ceat-ar-féar</i>)	four persons
<i>cúigear</i>	five persons
<i>reirear</i>	six persons

* See Syntax, par. 511 and 512.

† Used in the idiomatic expression for "alone." See par. 654.

‡ *lánamá*, a married couple.

móir-íeiréar }	seven persons
reáctar }	
oútar	eight persons
náonbáir or nónbáir	nine persons
deicneabáir	ten persons
dobéir (dobéir-deir)	twelve persons

N.B.—The singular form of the article is used before these numerals; as *an cúigear fear*, the five men.

The Possessive Adjectives.

178. The term “possessive pronouns” has been incorrectly applied by many grammarians to the “possessive adjectives.” A pronoun is a word that can stand for a noun and be separated from the noun, as the words “mine” and “his” in the sentences, “This book is mine,” “This cap is his.” If I wish to say in Irish, “Did you see his father and mine?” I say, “*An bhacair a ádair a gair m’ ádair*” (not *a gair mo*). The possessive adjectives in Irish can never stand alone; hence they are not pronouns.

179. The possessive adjectives are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mo, my	ár, our
do, thy	úir (or úir), your
a, his or her	a, their

180. *a*, his; *a*, her; and *a*, their, are very easily distinguished by their initial effects on the following word.

181. The *o* of *mo* and *ʋo* is elided whenever they are followed by a word beginning with a vowel or *ʃ*, as *m' ʃuinneðs*, my window; *ʋ' ΔτΔιη*, thy father.

182. Before a vowel *ʋo*, *thy*, is very often written *τ* or *τ*, as *ʋ' ΔτΔιη*, *τ' ΔτΔιη*, *τ' ΔτΔιη*, thy father; even *n-ΔτΔιη* is sometimes wrongly written.

183. The possessive adjectives may take an emphatic increase, but this emphatic particle always follows the noun, and is usually joined to it by a hyphen; and should the noun be followed by one or more adjectives which qualify it, the emphatic particle is attached to the last qualifying adjective.

The Emphatic Particles.

184. The emphatic particles can be used with (1) the possessive adjectives, (2) the personal pronouns, (3) the prepositional pronouns, and (4) the synthetic forms of the verbs. Excepting the first person plural all the particles have two forms. When the word to which they are attached ends in a *broad* vowel or consonant use the broad particles, otherwise employ the slender.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	- <i>ra</i> , - <i>re</i>	- <i>ne</i>
2	- <i>ra</i> , - <i>re</i>	- <i>ra</i> , - <i>re</i>
3.	{ Masc., - <i>ran</i> , - <i>rean</i> Fem., - <i>re</i> , - <i>ri</i>	- <i>ran</i> , - <i>rean</i>

Examples.

mo teac-ra, *my* house; a teac-ran, *his* house; ap
oteac-ne, *our* house: mire, *myself*; peirean, *himself*;
aca-ran, *at themselves*; buaitim-re, *I strike*.

185. The word féin may also be used (generally as
a distinct word) to mark emphasis, either by itself or
in conjunction with the emphatic particles: as

mo teac féin, *my own* house

mo teac-ra féin, *even my* house

mo teac breáḡ mór-ra, *my fine large* house

mo teac féin and mo teac-ra may both mean “my
house,” but the latter is used when we wish to dis-
tinguish our own property from that of another per-
son; as, your house and mine, ro teac-ra aḡur mo
teac-ra.

186. The possessive adjectives are frequently com-
pounded with the following prepositions:—

i, in (ann), in; le, with; ro, to; ó, from; and ra,
under.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

i, in or ann, in.

im, am 'mo, in my

nár, nár, i n-ár, in our

ro, aro, 'ro, in thy, in your

nḡur, i nḡur, in your

'na, i n-a, ina, in his, in her

na, i n-a, ina, in their

In the third person singular and plural iona, ionna, anna are also
found written.

187.

te, with.

tem, te mo,* with my	te n-Δp, with our
teo, te oo,* with thy or your	te nōup, with your
te n-Δ, with his or her	te n-Δ, with their

188.

oo, to.

oom', oo mo,* to my	oΔp, to our
oov', oo oo,* to thy or your	oo būp, oΔ būp, to your
oΔ, to his or her	oΔ, to their

189.

o, from.

om, o mo,* from my	o n-Δp, from our
oo, o oo,* from thy or your	o nōup, from your
o n-Δ, from his or her	o n-Δ, from their

190.

pá or pó, under.

pám, póm, under my	pΔ n-Δp, pó n-Δp, under our
páo, póo, under thy, your	pΔ nōup, pó nōup, under your
pΔ n-Δ, pó n-Δ, under his, her	pΔ n-Δ, pó n-Δ, under their

191. The following compounds are frequently used with verbal nouns:—

Δs, at.

Δsom, Δs mo,* at my	'sΔp, sΔp, Δs Δp, at our
Δsoo, Δs oo,* at thy, your	Δs būp, at your
ΔsΔ, 'sΔ, sΔ, at his, her	ΔsΔ, 'sΔ, or sΔ, at their

* The forms marked with an asterisk are used in the North.

192. When "you" and "your" refer to one person, the singular words *tú* and *úo* are used in Irish, *o'atair*, your father (when speaking to one person), *úur n-atair*, your father (when speaking to more than one.)

193. Those of the above combinations which are alike in form are distinguished by the initial effect they cause in the following word; as, *ó n-a tís*, from his house; *ó n-a tís*, from her house; *ó n-a útís*, from their house.

194. The above combinations may take the same emphatic increase as the uncompound possessive adjectives; *óm tís féin*, from *my* own house; *óm tís úreás móir-ra*, from *my* fine large house.

Demonstrative Adjectives.

195. The demonstrative adjectives are *ro*,* this; *rin*,† that; and *úo*, that or yonder.

ro is frequently written *reo* when the vowel or consonant preceding it is slender.

These words come after the nouns they qualify, and should the noun be followed by any qualifying adjectives, *ro*, *rin* or *úo* comes after the last qualifying adjective.

It is not enough to say *feap ro* or *bean rin* for "this man" or "that woman." The noun must

* Also *ra*, *reo*, or *re*.

† Also *roin*, *rain* or *ran*.

always be preceded by the article. "This man" is *an fear ro*; "these men," *na fir reo*; *an bean ro*, this woman; *an bean rin*, that woman.

196. The word *úto* is used when a person or thing is connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write; *an fear úto*, that man (whom you have seen or heard of); *an oíche úto*, that particular night which you remember; or in pointing out an object at some distance, as—

An bpreiceann tú an báto úto? Do you see that boat?

Also with the vocative case, as—

A cloiginn úto tál adá san teangaidhe.

Thou skull over there that art without tongue.

Indefinite Adjectives.

197. The chief indefinite adjectives are—*aon*, any; *éigin*, some, certain; *eite*, other; *uite* (*after the noun*), all, whole; and the phrase *ar bít*, any at all; *pé*, whatever.

e.g., *aon lá*, any day; *aon capall*, any horse; *an tír uite*, the whole country; *tuine éigin*, a certain person; *an fear eite*, the other man. *An bfacea tú an leabhar i n-áit ar bít?* Did you see the book anywhere? *Ní fuil airgead ar bít agam*, I have no money at all. *Biteamaic tob' ead an Síogaidhe*, *pé uairteact ro bí aige nó ná raib.* The Siogaidhe was a rascal, whatever nobility he had or hadn't.

198. The following words are *nouns*, and are fol-

lowed by a genitive or *ve* with the dative. As they are employed to translate English indefinite adjectives, we give them here:—

mórán, much	ḃruit mórán fíona aḡac, Have you much wine?
(an) iomaṑ, a great deal, a great many	an iomaṑ airḡiṑ, a great deal of money
beaḡán, little	beaḡán aráin, a little bread
(an) iomaṑca, too much	an iomaṑca uirḡe, too much water
an-cúro, rather much	an-cúro palainn, rather much salt
ṑóṑain, } ráit, } enough, sufficient	ṑá mo ṑóṑain aráin aḡam, I have sufficient bread
oirṑeo (aḡur), as much (as), so much (as)	an oirṑeo rin óir, so much gold.
cuilleaṑ, more	cuilleaṑ aráin, more bread
neart, plenty, abundance	neart airḡiṑ, plenty of money
cúro, poinn or poinnt, a share, some	cúro, poinn or poinnt óir, some gold
a lán, many, numerous	ṑá a lán fear mbreáḡ i n-Éirinn. There are many fine men in Ireland

199. Translation of the word "Some."

(a) As has been said, *cúro*, *poinn* or *poinnt* is used to translate the word "some," but there are other words used, as *ḃraon*, a drop, used for liquids; *ṑopnán*

or *uoirnín*, a fistfull, used for hay, straw, corn, potatoes, &c.; *grainín*, a grain, used for meal, flour, tea, &c.; *pinginn*, a penny, used for money. All these words take a genitive.

(b) "Some of" followed by a noun is translated by *curo ve* followed by a dative case.

(c) "Some of" followed by a singular pronoun is translated by *curo ve*; when followed by a plural pronoun, by *curo as*.

<i>Tá bpaon bainne asam,</i>	I have some milk
<i>Tá grainín rúcpa aise,</i>	He has some sugar
<i>Curo ve na fearaib,</i>	Some of the men
<i>Tá curo ve rin olc,</i>	Some of that is bad
<i>Tá curo asa ro olc,</i>	Some of these are bad

Translation of "Any."

200. (a) When "any" is used in connection with objects that are usually counted it is translated by *don* with a singular noun; as *don fear*, any man; *bfuil don éapall asat?* or *bfuil capall ar bit asat?* Have you any horses?

The following phrases followed by a genitive case are used for "any" with objects that are not counted: *don spreim*, for bread, butter, meat, &c.: *don veór*, for liquids; *don grainín*, for tea, sugar, &c.; *bfuil don spreim feola aise?* Has he any meat?

(b) "Any of" followed by a noun is translated by *don uime ve*, for persons; *don ceann ve*, for any kind of countable objects; *don spreim ve*, &c., as

above. *An b'aca tú aon uire de na fearaib?* Did you see any of the men? &c.

(c) "Any of" followed by a plural pronoun is translated by the phrases given in (b), but the preposition *as* is used instead of *de*; as—

Ní fuit aon céann aca annsin. There is not any of them there.

Ní raib aon uine asainn annro céana. Not one of us was here before.

Distributive Adjectives.

201. *ḡac*, each, every, as *ḡac lá*, every day: *uite* (before the noun), every; the definite article, or *ḡac*, must be used with *uite*; as *an uite fear*, every man. *Uí ḡac uite céann aca tinn.* Every one of them was sick.

ḡac re, every other, every second; *ḡac re b'ocal*, every second word.

202. The Interrogative Adjectives.

ca or *cé*, what, as *cé méad*. what amount?
i.e., how much or how many?

ca h-áit, what place? *ca h-ainm atá ort?* What is your name? *ca h-uair*, what hour? when?

In English we say "what a man," "what a start," &c., but in Irish we say "what the man," "what the start," as *caibé an geit do bainfead ré airtí!* What a fright he would give her! (lit. he would take out of her).

CHAPTER IV.

The Pronoun.

203. In Irish there are **nine classes of Pronouns**:—**Personal, Reflexive, Prepositional, Relative, Demonstrative, Indefinite, Distributive, Interrogative, and Reciprocal** pronouns. There are no Possessive pronouns in Irish.

204. Personal Pronouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st pers.	mé, I	rinn, we
2nd pers.	tú, thou	ríob, you
3rd pers.	{ré, he rí, she	riao, they

Each of the above may take an **emphatic increase**, equivalent to the English suffix *self*.

205.

Emphatic Forms of the Personal Pronouns.

1st pers.	míre, myself	rinne, ourselves
2nd pers.	túra, thyself	ríbre, yourselves
3rd pers.	{reirean, himself ríre, herself	riao-ran, themselves

206. The word **féin** is added to the personal pronouns to form the **reflexive pronouns**; as **do buairear mé féin**, I struck myself.

The reflexive pronouns are as follows : —

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mé féin, myself	rinn féin, ourselves
tú féin, thyself	rib féin, yourselves
é féin, himself	
í féin, herself	iad féin, themselves

207. The above are also used as *emphatic pronouns* ; as, Cuaðamar a baite, mé féin agur é féin. Both he and I went home.

208. The Personal Pronouns have no declension.

It has already been shown that mo, oo, a, etc., which are usually given as the genitive cases of the personal pronouns, are not pronouns, but adjectives ; because they can never be used without a noun.

The compounds of the pronouns with the preposition oo (to) are usually given as the dative cases of the personal pronouns ; but agam, agat, etc., or the compounds with any of the other prepositions in par. 216, are just as much the datives of the personal pronouns as dom, duit, &c. Hence the *Irish personal pronouns have no declension*.

209. The Personal Pronouns have however *two forms* :—The **conjunctive** and the **disjunctive**. The **conjunctive forms** are used only immediately after a verb as its subject ; in all other positions the **disjunctive forms** must be used. The disjunctive forms are also used after the verb *ir*

The reason why these forms follow *ir* is that the word immediately after *ir* is *predicate*,* not *subject*; and it has just been stated that the conjunctive forms can be used only in immediate connection with a verb as its subject.

Conjunctive Pronouns.

210. mé, tú, ré, rí, rinn, ríð, ríad.

Disjunctive Pronouns.

211. mé, { tú, é, í, { rinn, { ríð, 1ad,
 { tú, { inn, { íð,

In mé, tú, é, the vowel is often shortened in Munster, when there is no stress or emphasis. It is shortened in mé, ré, é, ríad and 1ad in Ulster, when there is no stress.

212. The disjunctive pronouns can be *nominatives* to verbs, but then they will be separated from the verbs: or they may be used in immediate connection with a verb as *its object*.

He is a man, *ir fear é* (nominative).

He was the king, *rob'é an rí é* (both nominatives).

This is smaller than that, *ir tuḡa é seo ná é siú*
(both nominatives).

I did not strike him, *níor buaitear é* (accusative).

* This statement will be explained later on. See par 589.

The Neuter Pronoun *eað*.

213. The pronoun *eað* is most frequently used in replying to a question asked with any part of the verb *ir* followed by an indefinite predicate.* *ḡač breáḡ an lá é? ir eað go deimín.* Isn't it a fine day? It is indeed. *An Saḡranač é? ḡi n-eað.* Is he an Englishman? He is not.

This pronoun corresponds very much with the "unchangeable *le*" in French: *as, Etes-vous sage? Oui, je le suis.*

Whenever *ir* in the question is followed by a pronoun, *eað* cannot be used in the reply. *An é Cormac an rí? ḡi n-é.* Is Cormac the king? He is not.

ir eað is usually contracted to *'reað* (*shāh*).

214. The phrase *ir eað* (*'reað*) is often used to refer to a clause going before; as, *i ḡCaḡair na Maḡt, ir eað, cōḡail mé aréir.* In Westport, it was, that I slept last night. *ḡuaḡir ir mó an anḡōcain (anačain), ir eað, ir ḡoirē an cāḡair.* When the distress is greatest, then it is that help is nearest.

215. In Munster when the predicate is an indefinite noun it is usual to turn the whole sentence into an *eað*-phrase; as—It is a fine day. *lá breáḡ, 'reað é.* He is a priest. *ḡaḡair, 'reað é.* He was a slave. *ḡaor, tob 'eað é.* Elsewhere these sentences would be, *ir lá breáḡ é; ir rāḡair é; ba ḡaor é.*

* For "indefinite predicate" refer to par. 585.

Prepositional Pronouns
or
Pronominal Prepositions.

216. Fifteen of the simple prepositions combine with the disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns; and to these combinations is given the name of Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

All these compounds are very important. As five or six of them occur most frequently these will be given first, and the remainder, if so desired, may be left until the second reading of the book. The important combinations are those of the prepositions, *at*, *on*, *to*, *with*, *from*, and *towards*.

All the combinations may take an emphatic suffix. One example will be given.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
217.	<i>at</i> or <i>with</i> .	
1st pers.	<i>at me</i>	<i>at us</i>
2nd pers.	<i>at thee</i>	<i>at you</i>
3rd pers.	<i>at him</i> <i>at her</i>	<i>at them</i>

218. The combinations of *at* with the emphatic suffixes.

1st pers.	<i>at myself</i>	<i>at ourselves</i>
2nd pers.	<i>at thyself</i>	<i>at yourselves</i>
3rd pers.	<i>at himself</i> <i>at herself</i>	<i>at themselves</i>

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

219.

ar, on.

1st pers. orm, on me

orainn, on us

2nd pers. ort, on thee

oraid, on you

3rd pers. { ar, on him
uiriu or uirici, on her

ortad or orrad, on them

220.

o, to.

1st pers. { oom,* to me
oam,

oainn, to us

2nd pers. ouit, to thee

oaid, oib, to you

3rd pers. { oo to him
oi, to her

oib, to them

The initial o of these combinations and also those of oe are usually aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters o, n, t, l, r.

221.

le, with.

uom, with me

uinn, with us

leat, with thee

uib, with you

leir, with him

lei, }
leici, } with her

leo, with them

222.

o, or ua,† from.

uaim, from me

uainn, from us

uait, „ thee

uaid, „ you

uaid,‡ „ him

uadad, „ them

uaiti „ her

* oam (= oom) is the literary and also the Ulster usage. The emphatic form is oomra, never oomra, except in Connaught.

† ua is never used as a simple preposition.

‡ uaid and uaiue (= uaid) are also both literary and spoken forms.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
223.	cun, towards.		
cugam,*	towards me	cugainn,	towards us
cugac, }	" thee	cugaid, }	" you
cugao, }			
cuiġe,	" him		
cuiċi,	" her	cúca,	" them
224.	roim, before.		
roimam,	before me	roimainn,	before us
roimac, }	" thee	roimaid, }	" you
roimao, }			
roime,	" him		" them
roimir, }		roimpe,	
roimpi,	" her		
225.	ar, out.		
aram,	out of me	arainn,	out of us
arac, }	" thee	araid, }	" you
arao, }			
ar,	" him		
airċi,	" her	arċa	" them
226.	i, in (or ann) in.		
ionnam,	in me	ionnainn,	in us
ionnac,	" thee	ionnaid	" you
ann,	" him		
innti,	" her	ionnta,	" them
227.	oe, off, from.		
oïom,	off or from me	oïinn,	off or from us
oïoc,	" thee	oïd,	" you
oe,	" him		
oï,	" her	oïod,	" them

* The ġ in these combinations is aspirated in Munster, except in cuiġe.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

228. ρε, ρά, ραοι, under.

ρῦμ, under me

ρῦνν, under us

ρῦτ, „ thee

ρῦθ, „ you

ραοι, „ him

ρῦτα, „ them

ρῦτι, „ her

229. ιοιρ, between.

εαορμ, between me

εαορμν, between us

εαορατ, „ thee

εαοραιθ, „ you

ιοιρ ε, „ him

εαοορρα } „ them

ιοιρ ι, „ her

(or εαορα)

230. ταρ, over or beyond.

εαρμ or εορμ, over me

εαρμνν or εορμνν, over us

ταρτ or τοιτ, „ thee

ταραιθ „ τοραιθ, „ you

ταιρρ, „ him

ταιρρι or ταιρριτι, „ her

} ταρρα „ ταρρτα, „ them

231. τρε, through.

τρισμ, through me

τρινν, through us

τριστ, „ thee

τριθ, „ you

τριτο, „ him

τριτι, „ her

} τριστα, „ them

The τ of these combinations is often aspirated.

232. υμ, about.

υμμ, about me

υμνν, about us

υματ, „ thee

υμαιθ, „ you

υμμε, „ him

υμμι, „ her

} υμπα, „ them

The Relative Pronoun.

In Old Irish there was a relative particle used after prepositions, and also a compound relative, but no simple relative in the nominative and accusative cases. The modern relative, in these cases, has arisen from a mistaken idea about certain particles. Before the imperfect, the past, and conditional the particle *vo* should, strictly speaking, be used. Certain irregular but often used verbs had also an unaccented first syllable, as *atá*, *vo-deirim*, *vo-cím*, &c. These particles and syllables being unaccented were generally dropped at the beginning, but retained in the body, of a sentence, where the relative naturally occurs. Hence they were erroneously regarded as relative pronouns, from analogy with other languages.

In Modern Irish the relative particle may or may not be used in the nominative and accusative cases.

Although this is the origin of the modern relative nevertheless it is used as a real relative in modern Irish. Whether we call this Δ a relative particle or a relative pronoun is a mere matter of choice. We prefer the first name.

There is a relative frequently met with in authors, viz.—*noč*, meaning *who*, *which* or *that*. This relative is not used in modern spoken Irish, in fact it seems never to have been used in the spoken language.

233. In modern Irish there are three simple relatives, the relative particles Δ and ξO , which signify *who*, *which*, or *that*; and the negative particle $n\Delta C$, signifying *who...not*, *which...not*, *that...not*.

The relative ξO is not found in literature, but it is so generally used in the spoken dialect of Munster that it must be regarded as a true relative. ξO is not used as the subject or object of a verb, its use is confined to the *prepositional (dative)* case.

There are also the compound relatives *pé*, *gibé*, *cibé*, *whoever*, *whosoever*, *whatever*, and Δ (causing eclipsis) *what*, *that* *which*, *all that*.

234. The relative particle Δ expressed or understood, causes aspiration; but when preceded by a preposition or when it means “all that,” it causes eclipsis, as do ξO and $n\Delta C$.

Δν fear a buailim.	The man whom I strike.
Δν fear a buaileann mé.	The man who strikes me.
Δν buacail na c mbeir a s obair.	The boy who will not be at work.
Δν bean go bfuil an bó aici.	The woman who has the cow.
Δ gcaitim ran lá.	All that I spend per day.
Sin a raib ann.	That's all that was there.
'Oo rgarra a raib láirreac.	All who were present burst out laughing.
Δν áit 'na bfuil pé.	The place in which he is.

235. The relative Δ when governed by a preposition, or when it means "all that," unites with po, the particle formerly used before the past tense of regular verbs, and becomes ar. This ar unites with the prepositions to (to) and le (with) and becomes dár and ler.

Δν cáitear ran lá.	All that I spent per day.
Δν fear dár gcaillar mo leabhar. or	The man to whom I promised my book.
Δν fear ar gcaillar mo leabhar dó.	
Δν trlat ler buaileas é.	The rod with which he was beaten.

236. The pronouns cé and pé unite with po, but only with the verb ir.

Cé 'r b'i féin?	Who was she?
pé 'r b'é féin?	Whoever he was

237. Whenever the relative follows a superlative, or any phrase of the nature of a superlative, use dā (=de + a). Before the past tense of regular verbs dā becomes dár (=dā + po)

Béarras doir gac uile nio dā bfuil agam.
I will give you *everything* that I have.

Ir é rin an fear ir doirre dár buail liom riam.
That is the *tallest* man that I have ever met.

Ni maic leir don nio dā rugar dó.
He does not like a single thing I gave him.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

238. The demonstrative pronouns are *ro* or *reo*, *this*; *rin*, *rain*, *roin*, *ran*, *that*; *riú* or *riúo*, *that (yonder)*. The secondary forms *o* or *eo*, *in*, and *iúo* are very common in colloquial usage in Connaught and Munster.

These secondary forms have sometimes been written *jo*, *fin*, etc.

Ir fíor rin. That is true.

'Sead ran. The matter is so.

Tá ré go h-aindeir asat, You have it in a mess, so
tá ran you have.

U'in í an áit. That was the place.

Deirim-re supb iúo é an I say that that is the man
feap úib. for you.

B' in é críoc an rgeil. That was the end of the
An in é an borad? Is that the box? [affair.

Ní h-oí an áit. This is not the place.

B' in é an buacail cuige. That was the boy for it.

239. When we are referring to a definite object these pronouns take the form *é reo*, *í reo*, *iao ro*, *é rin*, *í rin*, *iao rain*, etc. This is especially the case when the English words "this," "that," etc., are equivalent to "*this one*," "*that one*," etc.

Tóg é rin. Lift (or take) that.

'Sé reo an feap. This is the man.

'Dob' é rin Seagán. That was John.

'Sí rin Brigid. That's Brigid.

Cé h-iao ro? Who are these?

An é riúo Tomás. Is that (person yonder)
Thomas?

Ní h-é, 'ré riúo é, or No; that's he.
riúo é é.

'Sé reo = ír é reo ; 'Sé rin = ír é rin, etc.

In the spoken language the phrases ír é rin é, ír é ríú é, etc, are very frequently contracted to rin é, rin í, ríú é, etc.

Síú é.	That is he.
Síú é ταύς.	Yonder is Thade.
Sin é an capúr.	That's the hammer.

The forms riné, riní, ríóé, ríóí, are also frequently used.

Síóé ατά οίμ.	That is what ails me.
Siní an áιτ.	That's the place.
Síóí ανηρο í.	Here she is here.
Siní í.	That is she (or it).
Síóé é.	This is he (or it).

240. Súo, yonder, qualifies a pronoun; whilst úo qualifies a noun: as, an fear úo, yonder man; a fear rúo, yonder woman's husband.

Indefinite Pronouns.

- 241.** The principal indefinite pronouns are—
 cáć (gen. cáic), all, everybody, everyone else.
 uile, all.
 éinne, éinneac (dom'ne), anybody.

The following are *nouns*, but they are used to translate English indefinite pronouns, hence we give them here :—

duine ar bít, anyone at all.
 cuid...cuid eile, some...others
 beagán, a few.

Δη τοῦτῃνις εἶννε ἀνθρω? Did anyone come here?

“Cia h-é do báir an macrair?” ar cág. “Who is he who drowned the youths?” said all.

Cé meud uball agat? (or An 'mó uball agat?)

Tá beagán agam. How many apples have you?

I have a few.

uithe dóir. To them all.

Do-geibmíó uile an báir. We all die.

Do cuair po uile reáda amáir ríáile. All these went past like a shadow.

Distributive Pronouns.

242. The distributive pronouns are:—*gac*, each; *gac uile*, everyone; *gac aon*, each one, everyone; *ceactar*, either. ‘*Cuite* is a contraction for *gac uile*. *Li fuit ceactar aca agam*, I have not either of them.

Díor a fíor ag gac aon. Let each one know.

Óir bíonn (bí) fíoc Dé leir (uir) gac h-aon cáillear a reáct. For the anger of God is on each one who violates His law.

N.B.—The tendency in present-day usage is to employ distributive adjectives followed by appropriate nouns rather than distributive pronouns: *e.g.* Everyone went home. *Do cuair gac uile uine a báile*.

Interrogative Pronouns.

243. The chief interrogative pronouns are:—*cia* or *cé*, who, which; *caó*, *ceuto*, or *caíodé*, what; *cé* or *ceuto* (*cia fuo*), what; *cia leir*, whose; *cia áca* (*cioca*), which of them. *cé* (or *cia*) *ágaib*, which of you.

Cé punne é rin? Who did that?

Caó atá ágat? What have you?

Caó é rin ágat? What is that you have?

Caíodé atá ort?
Caó tá ort? } What ails you?

Cé áca ir fearr?
Cioca ir fearr? } Which of them is the better?

Cia an fear? Which or what man?

Cia na fir? Which men?

Cia an luach? What price?

Caíodé an fuo é rin? What is that?

Cé leir an leabhar? Whose is the book?

244. Notice in the last sentence the peculiar position of the words. The interrogative pronoun always comes first in an Irish sentence, even when it is governed by a preposition in English. In Irish we do not say "With whom (is) the book?" but "Who with him (is) the book?"

Further examples of the same construction:—

Cé leir é ro?	Whose is this?
Cé aige an leabhar?	Who has the book?
A Sheasáin, ttiocfaid tú go Galúim? Cao cúige?	John, will you come to Galway? <i>What</i> <i>for?</i>

Cia leir bfuil tú cormail? Whom are you like?

We may also say, Cia bfuil tú cormail leir?

Notice that the adjective *cormail*, *like*, takes *le*, *with*; not *ro*, *to*.

245. N.B.—The interrogative pronouns are always **nominative case** in an Irish sentence. In such a sentence as, *Cia buaileadar?* Whom did they strike? *cia* is nominative case to *ir* understood, whilst the suppressed relative is the object of *buaileadar*. In *cia leir*, *cao cúige*, &c., *leir* and *cúige* are prepositional pronouns, not simple prepositions.

Reciprocal Pronoun.

246. The reciprocal pronoun in Irish is *a céite*,* meaning *each other*, *one another*. *Cuir fionn a lámha i lámhaib a céite*, Finn put their hands in the hands of one another. *Do rgar Orgar agus Diarmuid le n-a céite*. Oscar and Diarmuid separated from each other (lit. "separated with each other"). *Buaileadar a céite*. They struck each other.

* Literally, his fellow.

Phrases containing the Reciprocal Pronoun.

ó céile,* from each other, separated or asunder.

le céile,† together.

map a céile, like each other, alike.

trí n-a céile, }
 trí n-a céile, } confused, without any order.

oiréad le céile, each as much as the other.

i n-iair a céile, one after the other, in succession.

ar sac fárad i n-a céile, out of one desert into another

CHAPTER V.

THE VERB.

Conjugations.

247. In Irish there are two conjugations of regular verbs. They are distinguished by the formation of the future stem. All verbs of the first conjugation form the first person singular of the future simple in -*fao* or -*peao*, whilst verbs of the second conjugation form the same part in -*ócao* or -*eócao*.

* ó céile, = ó n-a céile.

† le céile, = le n-a céile. This last form is often used and explains the aspiration in le céile

Forms of Conjugation.

248. Every Irish verb, with the single exception of *is*, has three forms of conjugation:—The **Synthetic**, the **Analytic**, and the **Autonomous**.

249. The **synthetic, or pronominal form**, is that in which the persons are expressed by means of terminations or inflections. All the persons, singular and plural, with the single exception of the third person singular, have synthetic forms in practically every tense. The third person singular can never have its nominative contained in the verb-ending or termination.

The following example is the present tense synthetic form of the verb *mol*, *praise*:—

SINGULAR.

molaim, I praise.

molair, thou praisest.

molann sé, he praises.

PLURAL.

molaimis, we praise.

moltaoí, you praise.

molair, they praise.

250. In the **analytic form** of conjugation the persons are not expressed by inflection; the form of the verb remains the same throughout the tense and the persons are expressed by the pronouns *placed after the verb*. The form of the verb in the third person singular of the above example is the form the verb has in the analytic form of the present tense.

The analytic form in every tense has identically the same form as the third person singular of that tense.

N.B.—The analytic form is generally employed in asking questions.

The following is the analytic form of the present tense of *mol* :—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>molaim</i> , I praise.	<i>molann rinn</i> , we praise.
<i>molann tú</i> , thou praisest.	<i>molann rib</i> , you praise.
<i>molann ré</i> , he praises.	<i>molann riad</i> , they praise

The analytic form is used in all the tenses, but in some of the tenses it is rarely, if ever, found in some of the persons: for instance, it is not found in the first person singular above. As the analytic form presents no difficulty, it will not be given in the regular table of conjugations.

251. We are indebted to the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for the following explanation of the **Autonomous Form** of conjugation :—

“This third form—*the Autonomous*—has every one of the moods and tenses, but in each tense it *has only one person*, and that person is only *implied*. It is really a personality, but it is not a specific personality. It is only a general, undefined personality.

“This third form of an Irish verb has some very unique powers. . . . I shall illustrate one. An English verb cannot of itself make complete sense alone; this form of an Irish verb can. For instance, ‘*Duaittear*’ is a complete sentence. It means, ‘A beating is being administered,’ or, ‘Somebody is striking.’ Irish grammarians have imagined that this

form of the verb is passive voice. No, it is not passive voice, for it has a passive of its own; and, again, all intransitive verbs (even the verb $\tau\acute{\alpha}$) possesses this form of conjugation. The nearest equivalents in sense and use to this Irish form are the German '*mann*' and the French '*on*' with the third person singular of the verb."—*Gaelic Journal*.

The usual translation of the French phrase "*on dit*" is, "*It is said*." "*Is said*" is certainly passive voice in English, but it does not follow that "*dit*" is passive voice in French. The same remark holds with regard to the Irish phrase "*buailtear an gach*," which is usually translated, "*The dog is struck*." *Buailtear* is not passive voice; it is *active voice, autonomous form*, and *gach* is its object in the *accusative case*. The literal translation of the phrase is, "*Somebody strikes the dog*." The passive voice of *buailtear*, *someone strikes*, is *tátar buailte*, *someone is struck*.

252. As this is the first grammar that has adopted the term "*Autonomous form of the Verb*," we think it advisable to state that the form of the verb which we give as the *Autonomous form* is given in other Irish grammars as the *passive voice*. A fuller treatment of the *Autonomous Verb* will be found at the end of the book, where we endeavour to show that in *modern Irish*, at least, this form of the verb is *active voice*. The name by which this form of the verb ought to be called is not merely a matter of terms, for on it de-

pend the case of the following noun or pronoun : *i.e.*, whether such noun or pronoun is the *subject* or *object* of the verb.

As *all* Irish scholars have not accepted the *Autonomous form* of the verb, since it appears that formerly, at least, the verb was not Autonomous, being inflected for the plural number, it has been suggested that both names be retained for the present. In the first edition of this grammar the term "*Indefinite*" was given to this form, but as the name "*Autonomous*," which means *possessing the power of self government*, is far more expressive, it has been adopted instead of "*Indefinite*."

As the Autonomous form has only one inflection for each tense, this inflection is given immediately after each tense in the tables of conjugation.

MOODS AND TENSES.

253. Verbs have three moods, the **Imperative**, the **Indicative**, and the **Subjunctive**.

Some grammars add a fourth mood, the Conditional; and some omit the Subjunctive. The Conditional form, however, is always either Indicative or Subjunctive in meaning, and is here classed as a tense under the Indicative Mood.

The **Imperative** has only one tense, the Present. Its use corresponds to that of the Imperative in English.

The **Indicative Mood** has five tenses, the Present, the Imperfect, the Past, the Future, and the Conditional.

The **Present Tense** corresponds to the English Present, and like it usually denotes *habitual action*.

The so-called Consuetudinal or Habitual Present—i.e., the third person singular ending in -ann—in no way differs from the other parts of the Present in regard to time. The verb bí, however, has a distinct Present, bím, denoting habitual action. In English the Present—e.g., *I write*—generally denotes habitual action. *Present action* is usually signified by a compound tense, *I am writing*. So in Irish the Present, ṙṡṙíobaim, denotes *habitual action*, and present action is denoted by the compound tense, tám aṡ ṙṡṙíobao. However, as in English, the Present Tense of certain verbs, especially those relating to the *senses* or the *mind*, denote *present* as well as *habitual action*—e.g., cluim, *I hear*; cṙeom, *I believe*.

The **Imperfect Tense** is also called the *Habitual* or *Consuetudinal Past*. It denotes habitual action in past time; as, oo ṙṡṙíobaim, *I used to write*.

The **Past Tense** is also called the *Perfect* and the *Preterite*. It corresponds to the Past Tense in English; as, oo ṙṡṙíobar, *I wrote*.

Continuous action in past time is denoted by a compound tense, as in English—e.g., oo bíor aṡ ṙṡṙíobao, *I was writing*.

The **Future Tense** corresponds to the Future in English: as ṙṡṙíobao, *I shall write*.

The **Conditional** corresponds to the Compound Tense with “*should*” or “*would*” in English: as oo ṙṡṙíobá, *thou wouldst write*.

The Conditional is also called the **Secondary Future**, because it denotes a future act regarded in the past: as, aouabairt ré ṡo ṙṡṙíobao ré. He said that he would write.

In the **Subjunctive Mood** there are only two Tenses, the Present and the Past. This mood is used principally to express a wish, and also after certain conjunctions. See par. 550, &c.

Active Voice, Ordinary Form.

254. Each Tense has the following forms:—

1. The action is merely stated, as—

Buaiteann Seagán an clár,
John strikes the table.

2. The action is represented as in progress, as—

Tá Seagán ag buailtú an cláir,
John is striking the table.

3. The action as represented as about to happen—

Tá Seagán { cum } an cláir go buailtú,
 { ar tí }
John is about (is going) to strike the table.

4. The action is represented as completed, as—

Tá Seagán d'éir an cláir go buailtú,
John has just struck the table.

Active Voice, Autonomous Form.

255. Each Tense has the following forms, corresponding exactly to those given in the preceding paragraph.

1. Buaitear an clár,

Someone strikes the table.

2. Τάταρ ας βυαλαὸ ἀν ἐλάρ,
Someone is striking the table.
3. Τάταρ { ἐὺμ } ἀν ἐλάρ το βυαλαὸ,
 { ἀρ τί }
Someone is about to strike the table.
4. Τάταρ τ'έρ ἀν ἐλάρ το βυαλαὸ,
Someone has just struck the table.

256. Passive Voice, Ordinary Form.

1. (This form is supplied by the Autonomous Active.)
2. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ τὰ (or ξά) βυαλαὸ,
The table is being struck.
3. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ { ἐὺμ } ἀ βυαίτε,
 { ἀρ τί }
The table is about to be struck.
4. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ βυαίτε,
The table has (just) been struck.

257. Passive Voice, Autonomous Form.

1. Τάταρ βυαίτε,
Someone is struck.
2. Τάταρ πέ βυαλαὸ.
Someone is being struck.
3. Τάταρ { ἐὺμ } βετ βυαίτε,
 { ἀρ τί }
Someone is about to be struck
4. Τάταρ βυαίτε,
Someone has (just) been struck

258. The Principal Parts of an Irish Verb are—

(1) The 2nd sing. of the Imperative Mood.

(2) The 1st sing. of the Future Simple.

(3) The Past Participle (also called the Verbal Adjective).

(4) The Verbal Noun.

(a) The **Imperative 2nd. pers. sing.** gives the stem of the verb from which most of the other tenses and persons are formed.

(b) The **Future** tells to what conjugation (first or second) the verb belongs, and gives the stem for the Conditional.

(c) The **Past Participle** shows whether *τ* is aspirated or unaspirated in the following persons, which are formed from the past participle—*i.e.*:

Present, *2nd plural.*

Imperfect, *2nd singular.*

Autonomous.

Imperative, Present, and Imperfect.

Verbal noun.

Gen. sing. and nom. plural.

(d) With the **Verbal Noun** are formed the compound tenses.

The four following types include all verbs belonging to the first conjugation:—

259. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	P. Participle.	Verbal Noun.	Meaning.
1.	mol	mol ϵ α υ	mol ϵ τ α	mol α υ	praise
2.	neub	neub ϵ α υ	neub ϵ τ α	neub α υ	burst or tear
3.	buail	buail ϵ α υ	buail ϵ τ ϵ	buail α υ	strike
4.	foir	foir ϵ α υ	foir ϵ τ ϵ	foir μ ϵ τ ι μ	help, succour

N.B.—No notice need be taken of the variation in form of verbal nouns, as they cannot be reduced to any rule, but must be learned for each verb. The ending α υ or ϵ α υ is that most frequently found, but there are numerous other endings. (See pars. 315 and 316).

260. (1) and (2) are the types for all verbs of the first conjugation whose stem ends in a broad consonant; whilst (3) and (4) are the types for the verbs of the same conjugation whose stem ends in a slender consonant.

As the conjugations of types (2) and (4) are identical with those of types (1) and (3) respectively, except the aspiration of the τ in the endings mentioned in par. 258 (c), we do not think it necessary to conjugate in full the four types. We shall give the forms in modern use of the verbs *mol* and *buail*, and then give a rule which regulates the aspiration of τ in the Past Participle. (See par. 282).

FIRST CONJUGATION.

In the following table the forms marked with an asterisk are not generally used in the analytic form. The forms in square brackets were used in early modern Irish, and are frequently met with in books. Alternative terminations are given in round brackets.

261. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

1st. —

2nd. mol, praise thou

buaíl, strike thou

3rd. moláð ré, let him praise

buaíteáð ré

PLURAL.

1. { molaimir (-amuir) } let us { buaílímír (eamuir)
 { molam } praise { buaíteam

2. moláir, praise (you)

buaílir

3. { moláirí, let them praise buaílirí
 { moládaoir,

Autonomous.

moltear

buaíltear

The negative particle for this mood is ná.

262. INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

SING. 1.*molaim, I praise

*buaílím, I strike

2. molair, &c.

buaílir

3. molann^a rébuaíteann^c ré

PLUR. 1. molaimís (amuir)

buaílímís (-imís)

2. molann rí^bbuaíteann rí^d

3. molair

buaílir

^a[moláir]^b[molteoir]^c[buaílir]^d[buaíteir]

Autonomous.	Moltaṛ	buaiteṛ
Relative form.	ṁoltaṛ	buaiteaṛ
Negative.	Ni molaṁ,	I do not praise.
„	Ni buailiṛ,	You do not strike.
Interrogative.	An molaṁ ré?	Does he praise?
„	An mbuailim?	Do I strike?
Neg. Interrog.	Nac molaṁ?	Do they not praise?
„	Nac mbuaiteann ré?	Does he not strike?

263. Imperfect Tense.

SING.	1. *molaṁn, I used to praise	*buaṁn
	2. *moltá, &c.	*buaiteá
	3. molaṁ ré	buaiteaṁ ré
PLUR.	1. molaṁmíṛ (-amuir)	buaṁmíṛ (or muiṛ)
	2. molaṁ ríḃ	buaiteaṁ ríḃ
	3. { molaṁíṛ molaṁḃaíṛ	buaṁíṛ
Autonomous.	Moltaí,	Buaiteí.
Negative.	Ni molaṁn,	I used not praise.
„	Ni buaiteaṁ ré,	He used not strike.
Interrogative.	An moltá?	Used you praise?
„	An mbuaṁíṛ?	Used they strike?
Neg. Interrog.	Nac molaṁn?	Used I not praise?
„	Nac mbuaṁn?	Used I not strike?

264. Past Tense.

SING.	1. molaṛ, I praised	buaiteaṛ
	2. molaṛ	buaṁ
	3. mol ré	buaite ré

PLUR. 1. mótámap	buaíteámap
2. mólaḃap	buaíteḃap
3. mólaṵap	buaíteṵap
Autonomous. Molaṵ	buaíteṵ
Negative. níor mótap,	I did not praise.
„ níor buaít ré,	He did not strike.
Interrogative. An mótaip?	Did you praise?
„ An buaíteap?	Did I strike?
Neg. Interrog. Náir mót ré?	Did he not praise?
„ Náir buaíteámap?	Did we not strike?

265. Future Tense.

SING. 1. mótṵap, I shall praise	buaítṵap
2. mótáip, thou wilt praise	buaítáip
3. mótáirṵ ré, &c.	buaítáirṵ ré
PLUR. 1. mótáimíṵ (-amuiṵ)	buaítáimíṵ (imíṵ)
2. mótáirṵ ríḃ ^a	buaítáirṵ ríḃ ^b
3. mótáirṵ	buaítáirṵ
Relative form. mótáip	buaítáip
Autonomous. Mótáip ^c	buaítáip ^d
Negative. ní mótṵap,	I shall not praise.
„ ní buaítáirṵ ré,	He will not strike.
Interrogative. An mótáirṵ ré?	Will he praise?
„ An mbuaítṵap?	Shall I strike?
Neg. Interrog. Náḃ mótáip?	Will you not praise?
„ Náḃ mbuaítáirṵ?	Will they not strike?

^a[mótáirṵ]
^c[mótáirṵeap]

^b[buaítáirṵ]
^d[buaítáirṵeap]

266. Conditional or Secondary Future.

SING. 1.	mōlpaínn, I would praise	buaítpínn
2.	mōlpá	buaítpéá
3.	mōlpáð ré	buaítpéað ré
PLUR. 1.	mōlpaímír (pamuir)	buaítpímír (pímír)
2.	mōlpáð ríð	buaítpéað ríð
3.	{ mōlpaíðí	buaítpíðí
	{ mōlpáðaoí	
Autonomous.	mōlpái	buaítpí
Negative.	Ní mōlpaínn,	I would not praise.
"	Ní buaítpéá,	You would not strike
Interrogative.	An mōlpá,	Would you praise?
"	An mbuaítpéað ré,	Would he strike?
Neg. Interrog.	Náç mōlpáð ré?	Would he not praise?
"	Náç mbuaítpímír?	Would we not strike?

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

267. Present Tense.

SING. 1.	mōlao	buaíteao
2.	mōlaip	buaítíp
3.	mōlaíð ré	buaítíð ré
PLUR. 1.	mōlaímíð (-amuir)	buaítímíð (-ímíð)
2.	mōlaíð ríð ^a	buaítíð ríð ^b
3.	mōlaíð	buaítíð
Autonomous.	mōlteap	buaíteap

The negative particle is ná, which always aspirates when possible.

268.

Past Tense.

SING. 1. molainn	buaileinn
2. molta	buaitea
3. molaó ré	buaileao ré
PLUR. 1. molaimís (amuir)	buaileimís (-imís)
2. molaó rib	buaileao rib
3. { molaíodís molaodaois	buaileodís
Autonomous. moltaois	buaiteí
Verbal Noun. molaó	buaileao
Verbal Adj. molta	buaite

NOTES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.

The Present Tenses.

269. The Present Tense is always formed by adding aim, aís, &c., to the stem when the last vowel is broad; if the last vowel is slender add im, ís, eann, &c. The last syllable of the first person plural is often pronounced rapidly—*e.g.*, molamuis (mul'-a-mwid), cpeirimís (k'red'imíd); but in the South of Ireland this syllable is lengthened, molaimís (mul'-a-meed), cpeirimís (k'red'-imeed). Verbs of more than one syllable ending in ís add mís, not imís, in the first person plural of this tense.

270. In Ulster the ending muis of the first person plural is very often separated from the verb, and used instead of the pronoun sinn as Connac muis é. We saw him; Connac ré muis. He saw us. On no account should this corruption be imitated by the student.

271. The *old* form of the third person singular ended in $\Delta\text{r}\bar{o}$ or $\text{r}\bar{o}$, and the analytic forms *found in books*, and sometimes in the northern dialect, are got from this form: as $\text{mol}\Delta\text{r}\bar{o}$ rinn , we praise.

272. The analytic form is not usually found in the first person singular of this tense, nor is the synthetic form often used in the second person plural.

The Imperfect Tense.

273. The initial consonant of this tense is usually aspirated in the active voice, when possible.

The termination $\Delta\bar{o}$ or $\epsilon\Delta\bar{o}$ in the 3rd sing. of this tense, as also in the Imperative and Conditional, is pronounced $\Delta\acute{c}$, or $\Delta\acute{m}$.

274. When none of the particles $n\acute{i}$, Δn , $n\Delta\acute{c}$, &c., precede the Imperfect Tense, ro may be used before it. This ro may be omitted except when the verb begins with a vowel or r . The compound particles, $n\acute{i}\text{or}$, Δr , $n\Delta\text{r}$, sur , $\text{c}\Delta\text{r}$, &c., can *never* be used with the Imperfect Tense.

275. Whenever the word "*would*" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the Imperfect Tense, not the Conditional, is used in Irish, as—

He *would* often say to me. $\text{Ir minic } \Delta\text{v}\epsilon\text{r}\epsilon\Delta\bar{o} \text{ r}\acute{e} \text{ u}\text{om}$.

The Past Tense.

276. In the Past Tense active voice the initial consonant of the verb is aspirated. The remark which

has just been made with regard to the use of *ro* before the Imperfect Tense applies also to the Past Tense.

In the Autonomous form *ro* does not aspirate, but prefixes *n* to vowels.

277. With the exception of the aspiration of the initial consonant, the third person singular of this tense is exactly the same as the second person singular of the Imperative (*i.e.*, the stem of the verb).

278. The particle formerly used before the Past Tense was *ro*. It is now no longer used by itself, but it occurs in combination with other particles.

The most important of these compounds are:—

- | | |
|--|--|
| (1) <i>Δη</i> , whether (<i>an + ro</i>). | <i>Δη βυαιτρε?</i> Did he strike? |
| (2) <i>Συη</i> , that (<i>so + ro</i>). | <i>Οειη ρε συη βυαιταρ ε.</i>
He says that I struck him. |
| (3) <i>Οαη</i> , where (<i>ca + ro</i>). | <i>Οαη οεαννιγερ αν οαπατ?</i>
Where did you buy the horse? |
| (4) <i>Μυηη</i> , unless (<i>muna + ro</i>). | <i>Μυηη βυαιτ ρε</i> , unless he struck. |
| (5) <i>Νιοη</i> , not (<i>ni + ro</i>). | <i>Νιοη οπερο ρε.</i> He did not believe. |
| (6) <i>Ναη</i> or <i>ναοαη</i> , whether ...not. | <i>Ναη οπερο ρε?</i> Did he not believe? |

- (7) **Ṫar**, to whom (**to**, to + **ar**). **An fear Ṫar** **ḡeallar mo leabhar**. The man to whom I promised my book.
- (8) **le**, by or with which (**le** + **ar**). **An marb le buatear é**, The stick with which they beat him (or he was beaten).

279. The compounds of ar aspirate. These compounds are used with the Past Tense of all verbs except the following:—**raib**, was; **cug**, gave or brought; **rug**, bore; **sacla**, saw; **caimis**, came; **fuair**, found, got; **veaclair**, went; **veairna**, made or did.

The compounds of **ar** are used in some places before **cug** and **caimis**.

N.B.—**veaclair** and **veairna** are used instead of **cuair** and **pinne** after negative and interrogative particles. Instead of **veaclair** and **veairna**, **cuair** and **dein** (**oin**) are used in Munster.

The Future Tense and Conditional.

280. All the inflections of the Future and Conditional in the first conjugation begin with the letter **r**, which in the spoken language is generally pronounced like "h." This "h" sound combines with the letters **b**, **t** and **g** (whenever the stem ends in these) changing them in sound into **p**, **c**, **c**, respectively.

κρητορεαυ is usually pronounced k'ret'-udh
 φαυρεαυ ,, ,, fau'-kudh
 ρητορεαυ ,, ,, shgree-pudh

N.B.—ρ is sounded in the second sing. Conditional active and in the Autonomous form.

281. The particle υο, causing aspiration, may be used before the Conditional when no other particle precedes it.

Note that the terminations of the Imperative Mood, the Imperfect Tense, and the Conditional are almost the same, excepting the letter ρ of the latter.

Rule for the Aspiration of τ of Past Participles.

282. The τ of the past participle is generally aspirated except after the letters υ, η, τ, λ, σ, ς, ϕ, Ϸ, and (*in verbs of one syllable*) ζ.

There is a great tendency in the spoken language *not* to aspirate the τ in all verb inflexions after consonants: *e.g.*, τυστα, τυσταρ, ρειρτεαρ, etc.

283. This participle cannot be used like the English participle to express action. *He was praised* is generally μοταυ ε; very seldom υι ρε μοτα. *The Irish participle has always the force of an adjective* denoting the complete state, never the force of an action in progress.

284. After ιρ the Past Participle denotes what is proper or necessary: as, ηι μοτα υιρ ε. *He is not to be praised by you.* This form, called the **Participle of Necessity**, should probably be regarded as distinct

from the ordinary past participle, as it may occur in verbs which have no past participle, *e.g.*:—

“Ír deimhin naé bfuil tuine naé beitte dó ar coméad orm.” “It is certain that there is no person *who will not have to be* on his guard against me.” (Letter of Seán Ó Néill, 1561.) “Tuingtear ar an rgeut, naé beitte do nead out i n-euodcar.” It may hence be learned that *it is not proper* for anyone to fall into despair. ní beitte ag a feunad (or simply, ní feunta). It must not be denied. Here beitte is the *Participle of Necessity* of the verb bí.

285. Derivative Participles.

ion-molta	in-peubta	ion-buailte	ion-fóirte
ro-molta	ro-peubta	ro-buailte	ro-fóirte
do-molta	do-peubta	do-buailte	do-fóirte

286. The prefix ion- or in- denotes *what is proper or fit to be done*: as ion-molta, fit to be praised, deserving of praise.

The prefix ro- denotes *what is possible or easy to do*: as ro-peubta, capable of being burst, easy to burst.

287. The prefix do- denotes *what is impossible or difficult to do*: as do-buailte, incapable of being struck, hard to strike.

288. These derivative participles seem to be formed rather from *the genitive of the verbal noun* than from the participle: as faḡáil, finding,

ro-faḡála, easily found. do-faḡála, hard to find.

289. Declension of Verbal Noun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. } Acc. }	molatō	molta
Gen.	molta	molatō (molta)
Dat.	molatō	moltaib
Nom. } Acc. }	bualatō	bualite
Gen.	bualite	bualatō (bualite)
Dat.	bualatō	bualitib

290. Many verbal nouns are seldom or never used in the plural. As a rule the genitive singular of the verbal noun is identical in form with the past participle; but many verbal nouns are declined like ordinary nouns: nearly all those ending in aēt, āt, and amāin belong to the 3rd declension—*e.g.*, ḡabāit, act of taking; gen., ḡabāta: pēt, running; gen. peatā: teanāmāin, act of following; gen. teanāmna: riubat, act or walking; gen. riubat: fār, act of growing; gen. fār, &c.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

291. The second conjugation comprises two classes of verbs—(1) derived verbs in īḡ or uīḡ; and (2) syncopated verbs.

292. Syncopated verbs are those in which the vowel in the final syllable of the stem is omitted when any termination *commencing with a vowel* is added: as **ԼԵԾԱՐ**, *speak*; **ԼԵԾԱՐԱՅՄ** (not **ԼԵԾԱՐԻՄ**), *I speak*. **Verbs of more than one syllable whose stem ends in լ, ւ, ւր, ր, ւոց,** belong to this class.

VERBS IN ԻՃ (-ԱՅ).

293. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	Past Participle.	V. Noun.	Meaning.
1.	ԵԱՅ	ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ	ԵԱՅԻՇԵ	ԵԱՅԱՅ	gather
2.	ԵԱՅԱՅ	ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ	ԵԱՅԻՇԵ	ԵԱՅԱՅ	buy

294. Except in the *Future* and *Conditional*, all verbs in **ԻՃ** and **ԱՅ** are conjugated like **ԵԱՅ** (first conjugation), except that the **ւ** is aspirated in all terminations beginning with that letter. It is, therefore, necessary to give only the *Future* and *Conditional* in full.

295. Future.

SINGULAR.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ , I shall gather. | ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ , I shall buy |
| 2. ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ , | ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ . |
| 3. ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ ԲԵ , | ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ ԲԵ . |

PLURAL.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅԻՄ
(-ԵԱՅԻՄ), | ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅԻՄ
(-ԵԱՅԻՄ). |
| 2. ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ ԲԻՄ , | ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ ԲԻՄ . |
| 3. ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ , | ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ . |

Relative. **ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ.** **ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ.**

Autonomous. **ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ** **ԵԱՅԵՐԱՅ.**

296.

Conditional.**SINGULAR.**

- | | |
|---|-----------------------|
| 1. <i>báileócaimh</i> , I would gather. | <i>ceannócaimh</i> . |
| 2. <i>báileóctá</i> , | <i>ceannóctá</i> . |
| 3. <i>báileócaó ré</i> , | <i>ceannócaó ré</i> . |

PLURAL.

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. <i>báileócaimh</i>
(-amuih) | <i>ceannócaimh</i>
(-amuih). |
| 2. <i>báileócaó ríbh</i> , | <i>ceannócaó ríbh</i> . |
| 3. { <i>báileócaíóir</i>
<i>báileócaóaoir</i> | { <i>ceannócaíóir</i>
<i>ceannócaóaoir</i> |

Autonomous. *báileóctáí**ceannóctáí*

297. In early modern usage, when the stem ended in -uig, preceded by o, n, t, l, or r, these consonants were usually attenuated in the Future and Conditional: as áiruig, *raise*, future áiroéócaó; raluig, *soil*, future raileócaó; but nowadays áiroócaó, ralócaó, &c., are the forms used.

Syncopated Verbs.

298. The personal endings of syncopated verbs vary somewhat according as the *consonant commencing* the last syllable of the stem is broad or slender.

Type (1). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a broad consonant*,* as ruagair (rogair), *proclaim*.

Type (2). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a slender consonant*, as coigil, *spare*.

* A few of these take *te* in past participle; as orgail, *open*, orgailte; ceangail, *bind*, ceangailte. The parts of these verbs [258 c.] which are formed from the past participle will, of course, have slender terminations. e.g., o'orgailteá, *you used to open*.

299 In early modern usage the Future is formed by lengthening the vowel sound of the last syllable of the stem from *ai* or *i* to *eo*. in the case of Type 1 the broad consonant which commences the final syllable of the stem must be made slender. Examples: *innir*, *inneorad*, *I shall tell*; *oibiri*, *oibeorair*, *you will banish*; *imiri*, *imeorairé*, *he will play*; *coigil*, *coigeolad*, *I shall spare*; *fuagair*, *fuagioraid*, *they will proclaim*; *o'fuagiorairé*, *he would proclaim*; *coidil*, *coideolad*, *I shall sleep*; *coideolaimn*, *I would sleep*.

300. In the present-day usage the Future stem is formed as if the verb ended in *ig* or *uir*: by adding *-óc* in Type 1 and *-eóc* in Type 2.

301. Principal Parts.

	Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	V. Noun.
Type (1).	<i>fuagair</i>	<i>fuagiorócad</i>	<i>fuagaréa</i>	<i>fuagira(ó)</i>

302.

Type (2).	<i>coigil</i>	<i>coigleócad</i>	<i>coigilte</i>	<i>coigilt</i>
-----------	---------------	-------------------	-----------------	----------------

303. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SING. 1.	—	—
2.	<i>fuagair</i> , proclaim	<i>coigil</i> , spare
3.	<i>fuagiraó ré</i>	<i>coigleadó ré</i>
PLUR. 1.	<i>fuagairimír</i>	<i>coiglimír</i>
2.	<i>fuagiraó</i>	<i>coigiló</i>
3.	<i>fuagiraioir</i> (- <i>adair</i>)	<i>coigiloir</i>
Autonomous.	<i>fuagaréar</i>	<i>coigiltear</i>

INDICATIVE MOOD.

304. Present Tense.

SING. 1.	fuaspaím, I proclaim	coislim, I spare
2.	fuaspaí	coisil
3.	fuaspaíonn ré ^a	coisleann ^c ré ^d
PLUR. 1.	fuaspaímid	coislimid
2.	fuaspaíonn sib ^b	coisleann sib ^d
3.	fuaspaí	coisil
Relative.	fuaspaí	coislear
Autonomous.	fuaspaítear	coisiltear

305. Imperfect Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuaspaínn	coislinn
2.	o'fuaspaíá	coisiltea
3.	o'fuaspaíó ré	coisleáó ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuaspaímid	coislimid
2.	o'fuaspaíó sib	coisleáó sib
3.	o'fuaspaíóir (-oaoir)	coisilóir
Autonomous.	fuaspaíteaoi	coisilci

306. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuaspaí	coislear
2.	o'fuaspaí	coisil
3.	o'fuaspaí ré	coisil ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuaspaímar	coisleamar
2.	o'fuaspaíabair	coisleabair
3.	o'fuaspaíodar	coisleabair
Autonomous.	fuaspaíó	coisleáó

^a[fuaspaíó] ^b[fuaspaíteaoi] ^c[coisiló] ^d[coisilci]

307.

Future Tense.**SINGULAR.**

1. fuasprocað	coigleócað
2. fuasprocair	coigleócair
3. fuasprocað ré	coigleócað ré

PLURAL.

1. fuasprocaimíð	coigleócaimíð
2. fuasprocað ríð	coigleócað ríð
3. fuasprocaio	coigleócaio

Relative Form. fuasprocar coigleócar

Autonomous. fuasproccar coigleóccar

308.

Conditional.

SING. 1. o'fuasprocainn	coigleócainn
2. o'fuasproccá	coigleóccá
3. o'fuasprocað ré	coigleócað ré
PLUR. 1. o'fuasprocaimír	coigleócaimír
2. o'fuasprocað ríð	coigleócað ríð
3. o'fuasprocaioir	coigleócaioir

Autonomous. fuasproccái coigleóccái

309.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**Present Tense.**

SING. 1. fuasprað	coigleað
2. fuasprair	coiglair
3. fuasprað ré	coiglað ré
PLUR. 1. fuaspraímíð	coiglaímíð
2. fuasprað ríð	coiglað ríð
3. fuaspraio	coiglaio

Autonomous. fuaspraccar coiglaaccar

310. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	բաճարաւոյն	օրհարու
2.	բաճարէ՛	օրհարեալ
3.	բաճարած թէ	օրհարած թէ
PLUR. 1.	բաճարաւոր	օրհարու
2.	բաճարած րիծ	օրհարած րիծ
3.	բաճարաւոր	օրհարու

Autonomous, բաճարեալ օրհարու

311. Past Participle and Participle of Necessity.

բաճարէ՛ օրհարե

312. Compound Participles.

յոն-բաճարէ՛	յոն-օրհարե
րօ-բաճարէ՛	րօ-օրհարե
ոօ-բաճարէ՛	ոօ-օրհարե

313. Verbal Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
NOM. }	բաճար(ո) (բաճարե)	բաճարեա
ACC. }		
GEN.	բաճարեա	բաճար(ո) (բաճարեա)
DAT.	բաճար(ո) (բաճարե)	բաճարեալ
NOM. }	օրհար	—
ACC. }		
GEN.	օրհար	—
DAT.	օրհար	—

314. In stems of Type (2) ending in յ, the Participle is usually in the form եարեա, not րե, as տօնար, *banish*: տօնարեա, *banished*; խաղար, *play*; խաղարեա, *played*.

The endings formed on the participle [see par. 258 c.] follow this change, *e.g.*, Imperfect 2nd singular, տօնարէ՛; Present Auton., տօնարեալ, &c.

313. General Rules for the formation of Verbal Noun.

(a) As a general rule verbs of the first conjugation form their verbal noun in $\Delta\theta$, if the final consonant of the stem be broad; in $\epsilon\Delta\theta$, if it be slender, as—

$\tau\acute{o}\nu$, shut	$\tau\acute{o}\nu\Delta\theta$
$\mu\acute{i}\tau\tau$, destroy	$\mu\acute{i}\tau\tau\epsilon\Delta\theta$
$\mu\acute{o}\tau$, praise	$\mu\acute{o}\tau\Delta\theta$
$\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma$, read	$\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\Delta\theta$.

(b) When the last vowel of the stem is ι preceded by a broad vowel, the ι is *usually* dropped in the formation of the verbal noun, as—

$\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota$, strike	$\beta\upsilon\alpha\tau\Delta\theta$
$\tau\acute{o}\gamma$, burn	$\tau\acute{o}\zeta\Delta\theta$
$\zeta\omicron\iota\eta$, wound	$\zeta\omicron\eta\Delta\theta$
$\beta\eta\acute{\upsilon}\gamma$, bruise	$\beta\eta\acute{\upsilon}\zeta\Delta\theta$

The ι is not dropped in—

$\epsilon\alpha\omicron\iota\eta$, lament	$\epsilon\alpha\omicron\iota\eta\epsilon\Delta\theta$
$\rho\zeta\alpha\omicron\iota\tau$, loose	$\rho\zeta\alpha\omicron\iota\tau\epsilon\Delta\theta$
$\rho\mu\alpha\iota\eta$, reflect	$\rho\mu\alpha\iota\eta\epsilon\Delta\theta$

(c) Verbs of the second conjugation ending in $\iota\eta$, $\iota\tau$ or $\iota\eta$ generally form their verbal noun by adding τ , as—

$\tau\acute{o}\beta\iota\eta$, banish	$\tau\acute{o}\beta\iota\eta\tau$
$\epsilon\omicron\rho\alpha\iota\eta$, defend	$\epsilon\omicron\rho\alpha\iota\eta\tau$ ($\epsilon\omicron\rho\alpha\iota\eta\eta$)
$\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\eta$, speak	$\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\eta\tau$
$\epsilon\omicron\gamma\iota\tau$, spare	$\epsilon\omicron\gamma\iota\tau\tau$

(d) Derived verbs ending in uig form their verbal noun by dropping the i and adding Δo ; as, Δprouig , *raise*, $\Delta\text{prou}\Delta\text{o}$.

(e) Derived verbs in ig form their verbal noun by inserting u between the i and g and then adding Δo ; as minig , *explain*, $\text{minuig}\Delta\text{o}$.

316. There are, however, many exceptions to the above rules. The following classification of the modes of forming the verbal noun will be useful.

(a) Some verbs have their verbal noun like the stem, *e.g.*, $\text{f}\acute{\alpha}\text{r}$, *grow*; $\text{o}\iota$, *drink*; $\text{r}\iota\tau$, *run*; $\text{r}\eta\acute{\alpha}\mu$, *swim*, &c.

(b) Some verbs form their verbal noun by dropping i of the stem, *e.g.*, cuip , *put or send*, cur ; coirg , *check*, $\text{co}\text{r}\text{g}$; $\text{r}\text{g}\text{uip}$, *cease*, $\text{r}\text{g}\text{ur}$; guit , *weep*, gut , &c.

(c) Some verbs add $\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\text{in}$ or $\text{e}\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\text{in}$ to the stem to form their verbal noun, *e.g.*, $\text{c}\acute{\alpha}\text{ill}$, *lose*, $\text{c}\acute{\alpha}\text{ill}\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\text{in}(\tau)$; $\text{c}\eta\text{ier}\text{o}$, *believe*, $\text{c}\eta\text{ier}\text{o}\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\text{in}(\tau)$; $\text{f}\acute{\alpha}\text{n}$, *stay*, $\text{f}\acute{\alpha}\text{n}\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\text{in}(\tau)$, $\text{le}\acute{\alpha}\text{n}$, *follow*, $\text{le}\acute{\alpha}\text{n}\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\text{in}(\tau)$; $\text{r}\text{g}\acute{\alpha}\text{r}$, *separate*, $\text{r}\text{g}\acute{\alpha}\text{r}\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\text{in}(\tau)$, &c.

In the spoken language τ is usually added to the classical termination $\Delta\eta\acute{\alpha}\text{in}$.

(d) A few add Δn or $\text{e}\Delta\text{n}$ for the verbal noun, *e.g.*, $\text{te}\acute{\alpha}\text{g}$, *knock down*, $\text{te}\acute{\alpha}\text{g}\Delta\text{n}$; $\text{le}\acute{\imath}\text{g}$, *let or permit*, $\text{le}\acute{\imath}\text{g}\Delta\text{n}$; $\text{t}\eta\acute{\epsilon}\text{ig}$, *abandon*, $\text{t}\eta\acute{\epsilon}\text{ig}\Delta\text{n}$; $\text{te}\acute{\imath}\text{g}$, *throw or cast*, $\text{te}\acute{\imath}\text{g}\Delta\text{n}$.

(e) A few add *am* or *eam*, e.g., *feap*, stand, *feapam*; *caic*, spend, consume, *caiceam*; *veun*, do or make, *veunam* (or *veunao*); *feit*, wait, *feiteam*.

(f) A small number end in *ail* or *gail*, as *gab*, take, *gabail*; *fas*, find, *fasgail*; *fas*, leave, *fasgail*; *feo*, whistle, *feogail*.

A fairly full list of irregular verbal nouns is given in Appendix V.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

317. In Old and Middle Irish the conjugation of verbs was very complex, but by degrees the varieties of conjugations became fewer, and nearly all verbs came to be conjugated in the same way. At the commencement of the modern period (i.e., about the end of the sixteenth century) about fifteen verbs in common use retained their old forms. These are now classed as irregular. Excepting occasional survivals of older forms, all the other verbs had by this time become regular; so that from the stem of the verb it was possible in nearly every instance to tell all its forms except the *verbal noun*.

During the modern period even the irregular verbs have, through the operation of analogy, shown a tendency to adopt the forms of the modern regular conjugations.

taim, I AM.

318. The correct spelling of this verb is undoubtedly *ataim*, but long since it has lost its initial *a*, except when it occurs in the middle of a sentence, where it usually has a relative force. Some persons, by confounding this initial *a*, which really belongs to the verb, with the modern relative particle *a*, write the *a* separated from the *ta*: as *a ta* instead of *ata*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

319. — bímír, let us be
 bí, be thou bíóir, let you be
 bíóð ré, let him be bíoir, let them be

Autonomous, bítear.

The negative particle is ná.

All the persons, except the 2nd sing., are often written as if formed from the spurious stem bíð: *e.g.*, bíðeadó ré.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

320. Present Tense—Absolute.

SYNTHETIC FORM.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
τάim, I am	τάimio, we are
τάir, * thou art	τά ríð, tátaoi, you are
τά ré, he is	τάio, they are

Autonomous, táatar.

Present Tense (Analytic Form).

τά mé, I am	τά rinn, we are
τά tú, thou art	τά ríð, you are
τά ré, he is	τά ríad, they are

321. Present Tense—Dependent.

fuilim	fuilmio
fuilir	fuil ríð
fuil ré	fuilio

Autonomous, fuiltear.

* The early modern form, viz., taoi, is still used in Munster, *e.g.*, Cionnur taoi? (or Cionnur taoi'n tú?) *How are you?*

Negatively.	Interrogatively.	Neg. Interrog
I am not, &c.	Am I, &c.	Am I not, &c.
ní fhuilim	an bhfuilim	nac bhfuilim
ní fhuilir	an bhfuilir	nac bhfuilir
ní fhuil ré	an bhfuil ré	nac bhfuil ré
ní fhuilmíó	an bhfuilmíó	nac bhfuilmíó
ní fhuil ríó	an bhfuil ríó	nac bhfuil ríó
ní fhuilríó	an bhfuilríó	nac bhfuilríó

The analytic forms are like those given above; as,
ní fhuil ríadó, nac bhfuil tú, &c.

322. Habitual Present.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
bím (bíóim)	bímíó (bíóimíó)
bír (bíóir)	bíonn ríó, bící
bíonn ré (bíó ré, bíóeann ré)	bíó (bíóiríó)

Negatively, ní bím, &c. Interrogatively, an mbím, &c.

Neg. Interrog., nac mbím, &c.

Relative form bíor (bíóear).

Autonomous, bícear

323. Imperfect Tense (*I used to be*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
do bínn (do bíóinn)	do bímír (bíóimír)
„ bíceá („ bíóceá)	„ bíóó ríó
„ bíóó ré („ bíóeadó ré)	„ bíóir (bíóóir)
Autonomous,	bící
Negatively,	ní bínn
Interrogatively,	an mbínn?
Neg. interrog.	nac mbínn?

324.

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

oo bïor (bïðear)

oo biomar (bïðeamar)

,, bïr (bïðir)

,, biðar (bïðeðar)

,, bi ré

,, biðtar, bïðeðtar

Autonomous, bïðear

325.

DEPENDENT.

raðar

' raðamar

raðair

raðaðar

raib ré

raðatar

Autonomous, raðtar

Negative, ní raðar, ní raðair, ní raib ré, &c.

Interrogatively (*Was I? &c.*).

an-raðar an-raðair an-raib ré an-raðamar, &c.

Neg. interrog. (*Was I not? &c.*).

nað raðar

nað raðair

nað raib ré, &c.

326.

Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

béat, beat (béiðeat)

béimio, beimio (béiðmio)

béir, beir (béiðir)

béio rið, béiði

béio, beio ré

béio, beio (béiðio)

Relative Form,

bea, bea (béiðea)

Autonomous,

béitea, beitea

Negatively,

ní béat

Interrog.,

an mbéat?

Neg. Interrog.,

nað mbéat?

327. Secondary Future or Conditional.

το βέιnn (βείrōinn)	βείmír (βείrōmír)
„ βείτεá (βείrōτεá)	βέαr, βεáτ (βείrōεáτ) rίb
„ βέαr, βεáτ (βείrōεáτ) rέ	βείrōίr (βείrōoίr)

Autonomous,	βείrōfί, βείtί
Negative,	nί βέinn
Interrog.,	an mbéiinn
Neg. interrog.,	nač mbéiinn

328. THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present Tense.

ζο παrάτ	ζο παrόmuιr
ζο παrάιr	ζο παίb rίb (παrότaοι)
ζο παίb rέ	ζο παrάιr

The negative particle for this tense is **na**: as, **na παίb μαίτ aζaτ**. No thanks to you.

329. Past Tense.

ζο mbínn	ζο mbímír
ζο mbíteá	ζο mbíoτ rίb
ζο mbíoτ rέ	ζο mbíoίr

The negative particle is **na**r.

Autonomous Form.

ζο παrότaρ!	may (they) be! (for once).
ζο mbíteaρ!	„ „ (generally).

Verbal Noun.

beir, to be.

330. Phrases containing the Verb Noun.

Ir féidir liom (a)* beir	I can be, &c.
Ní féidir liom (a) beir	I cannot be, &c.
Tu leat (a) beir	You can be, &c.
Ní tu leat (a) beir	You cannot be, &c.
Caithfidh sé beir	He must be, &c.
Caithfidh mé beir	I must be, &c.
Ní fuiláir go raib tú	You must have been, &c.
Ir corráil go raib tú	
Níor b'féidir nó bí tú	
Ní corráil go raib mé	I must not have been, &c.
Ní fuiláir nac raib mé	
Ir cóir dom (a) beir	I ought to be.
Ní cóir duit (a) beir	You ought not to be.
Dúid cóir dó beir	He ought to have been.
Níor cóir dom (a) beir	I ought not to have been.
Dúid mair liom (a) beir ann	I wish I were there.
Ba mair liom go raib mé	I wish I had been there.
ann	
Tá sé le beir ann	He is to be there.

331. The forms fuilim and raib are used—

(1) After the particles ní, not; cá, where? an (or a), whether? go, that; and nac or ná, that (conj.)...not.

* This a is usually heard in the spoken language

(2) After the relative particle *a*, when it is preceded by a preposition, after the relative *a* when it means "what," "all that," "all which," and after the negative relative *nać*, who...not, which...not. *Cá b-íuit ré?* Where is it? *Ní íuit a ííor aśam.* I don't know. *Cá ííor aśam ná íuit ré ann.* I know it is not there. *Deir ré go b-íuit ré ríán.* He says that he is well. *Sin é an fear nać b-íuit aś obair.* That is the man who is not working. *Dubairc ré uíom nać íairb ré ann.* He told me he was not there.

332. We sometimes find the verb *íuit* eclipsed after the negative *ní*, not; as, *ní b-íuit ré* he is not

For the use of the Relative Form refer to pars. 554-560.

THE ASSERTIVE VERB IS.

333. The position of a verb in an Irish sentence is at the very beginning; hence, when a word other than the verb is to be brought into prominence, the important word is to be placed in the most prominent position—viz., at the beginning of the sentence, under cover of an *unemphatic impersonal verb*. There is no stress on the verb so used; it merely denotes that prominence is given to some idea in the sentence other than that contained in the verb. There is a similar expedient adopted in English: thus, "He was speaking of you," and, "It

is of you he was speaking.” In Irish there is a special verb for this purpose, and of this verb there are forms to be used in principal clauses and forms to be used in dependent clauses—*e.g.*:

1r m1re an fear. I am the man. 1

Deirim gur ab é Seagán an fear. I say John is the man.

334. Forms of the Assertive Verb.

(a) In Principal Sentences.

Present Tense, 1r. Relative, 1r or ar.

Past Tense, ba.

[Future Simple, buò. Relative, bur].

Secondary Future or Conditional, baò.

Subjunctive, ab; sometimes ba.

Subjunc. Pres. (*with* so) so mba, surab; (*with* ná) námb, nápa.

Subjunc. Past. óa mbaò, “*if it were.*”

335. Present Tense.

1r mé, I am; or, it is I.

1r rinn, we are, it is we.

1r tú, thou art, it is you.

1r rib, you are, it is you.

1r é, he is, it is he.

1r iad, they are, it is they.

1r í, she is, it is she.

336.

Past Tense.

ba mé,

I was, it was I.

ba tú,

thou wast, &c.

oob' é, b' é, ba h-é,

he was, &c.

oob' í, b' í, ba h-í

she was, &c.

ba rinn,

we were, &c.

ba rib,

you were, &c.

oob' iad, b' iad, ba h-iad

they were, &c.

Dur or *bur* is never used in the spoken language, and scarcely ever in writing, except when a superlative adjective or adverb occurs in a sentence, the verbs of which are in the Future Tense.

337. In the Present Tense the verb *is* is omitted after all particles except *mā*, if: as, *ir mé an fear*. I am the man; *ní mé an fear*. I am not the man.

338. In the Past Tense *ba* is usually omitted after particles when the word following *ba* begins with a consonant: as, *Ar maic teat an áit?* Did you like the place? *Nár beag an tuac é?* Was it not a small price? *ba* is not usually omitted when the following word begins with a vowel or *r*, but the *a* is elided: as, *Níor b' é rin an ragar.* That was not the priest. Notice that the word immediately after *ba* or *baó*, even when *ba* or *baó* is understood, is usually aspirated when possible.

(b) In Dependent Sentences.

339. Present Tense.—*ab* is used instead of *ir* after *sup*, meaning “that”; as, *meaíam supab é rin an fear*. I think that is the man. Before a consonant *ab* is usually omitted; as, *deir ré sup mire an fear*. He says that I am the man. *ab* is always omitted after *naé*, that...not. *Saoitim naé é rin an pí*. I think that is not the king.

340. Past Tense.—The word *ba* or *baó* becomes *b'* in dependent sentences and is usually joined to the

particle which precedes it. When the following word begins with a consonant the *u'* is usually omitted. *Meapaim supb.é reo an teac.* I think that this was the house; *meapann ré nár máit le Niall beir annro.* He thinks that Niall did not like to be here. *An meapann tú sup máit an rgeut é?* Do you think that it was a good story?

341. Conditional.—In dependent sentences *ba* or *baó* becomes *mba*. *Saoitim go mba máit leir out teac.* I think he would like to go with you. *Deir ré nac mba máit leir.* He says that he would not like. In the spoken language the tendency is to use the past tense forms in dependent sentences; hence Irish speakers would say *sup máit* in the above sentence instead of *go mba máit*, and *nár máit* instead of *nac mba máit*.

The *Future* is never used in dependent sentences in the spoken language.

BEIR, BEAR or CARRY.

342. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
beir	beirfao	beirte	bpeit

This verb is conjugated like *buait*, except in the Past, Future and Conditional.

343. Past Tense.

rugar, rugair, &c., like *motar* (par. 264).

The prefixes *ro* and *ri* were not used before this Past Tense in early usage and not generally in present-day usage.

344.

Future.

beupբաժ, beupբալի, &c., like motբաժ (par. 265).

In early modern usage there was no բ in this Tense, or in the Conditional. The rule was that when a short vowel in the Present became long in the Future stem no բ was added. This rule is still observed in the Futures ending in -ոճաժ or -եօճաժ.

Conditional.

beupբալոն, &c., like motբալոն (par. 266).

Verbal Noun ելբեւի, gen. ելբեւե or ելբեւե.

345. This verb is of very frequent use in the idiom “ելիւ ար”; *lay hold on, catch, overtake*; e.g., բռնաժ օրմ, I was caught. Ուրիստ ելբեւի ար. There is no laying hold on him (or it).

ԵԱԾԱՐ, GIVE or BRING.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
	եւբրբաժ	ԵԱԾԱՐԵԱ	
ԵԱԾԱՐ	ԵԼԵԾԱՐԱժ	ԵԱԾԱ	ԵԱԾԱՐԵ
	ԵԱԾԱՐԲԱժ		

346.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | | |
|------------------------|------------|----------------------|
| 1. — | ԵԱԾԱՐԱՄԻՐ, | ԵԱԾԱՄԻՐ |
| | (ԵԱԾԱՐԱՄ) | |
| 2. ԵԱԾԱՐ | ԵԱԾԱՐԱԾ | |
| 3. ԵԱԾԱՐԱԾ or ԵԱԾԱԾ ԲԵ | ԵԱԾԱՐԱԾԻՐ, | ԵԱԾԱԾԻՐ (or -ԱԾԱԾԻՐ) |

Autonomous, ԵԱԾԱՐԵԱՐ, ԵԱԾԱՐ.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

347. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
SING. 1.	(ṽo-) beipim	ταῦραίμ
2.	(ṽo-) beipir	ταῦραίρ,
3.	(ṽo-) beip(-eann ré	ταῦρανν ré
PLUR. 1.	(ṽo-) beipimíṽ	ταῦραίμíṽ
2.	(ṽo-) beipeann ríṽ	ταῦρανν ríṽ
3.	(ṽo-) beipíṽ	ταῦραíṽ

тугаім, &c. (like молаім), may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, (ṽo-)beiptear, таῦартар or туҕтар.

348. By the "Dependent Form" of the Verb we mean that form which is used after the following Particles, viz., ní, not; an, whether; naḥ, whether... not; or who, which or that...not; go, that; cá, where; muna, unless; ṽá, if; and the relative when governed by a preposition.

349. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(ṽo-)beipinn	таῦраínn
(ṽo-)beiptea	&c., like ṽ'fuasraínn
&c., like buaitinn (262)	(305)

Or, тугаínn, туҕта, &c., for both *absolute* and *dependent* constructions.

Autonomous, beipti, таῦартаои, туҕтаои.

Past Tense.

350. The Past Tense has only one form: *εἰςαυ, εἰςαυ, &c.*, like *μολαυ* (264). *Αὐτον εἰςαυ.*

In early usage this Past Tense did not take *οο* or *μo*, as *εἰς οο-εἰςαυ*, "that I gave." In present-day usage this peculiarity is sometimes adhered to and sometimes not.

351.**Future Tense.****ABSOLUTE.***(οο-)εἰςαυαυ**&c.*,like *μολαυ* (265)**DEPENDENT.***εἰςαυαυ, εἰςαυαυ**εἰςαυαυ, εἰςαυαυ**εἰςαυαυ ρε*

εἰςαυαυ, &c., may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, *εἰςαυαυ εἰςαυαυ*

352.**Conditional.***(οο-)εἰςαυαυν**&c.*,like *μολαυν* (266)*εἰςαυαυν, εἰςαυαυν**εἰςαυαυτᾶ, εἰςαυαυτᾶ**&c.*

εἰςαυαυν, &c., may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, *εἰςαυαυ, εἰςαυαυ.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

This Mood occurs only in dependent construction.

353. Present—*εἰςαυ, εἰςαυ, εἰςαυ ρε, &c.*, or
εἰςαυ, εἰςαυ, &c.

354. Past—*εἰςαυν, &c.*, like *μολαυν* (268).

Verbal Noun.

εἰςαυτ, gen. εἰςαυτᾶ.

355.

ABAIŔ, SAY.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ABAIŔ	{ ԾԵՄԻՐԱԾ ԱԲՐՈՇԱԾ	ԴԱՐՈՇԵ	ԴԱԾ

356.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- | | |
|-------------|--------------------|
| 1. — | ԱԲՐԱՄԻՐ (ԱԲՐԱՄ) |
| 2. ԱԲԱՐ | ԱԲՐԱԾ |
| 3. ԱԲՐԱԾ ԴԵ | ԱԲՐԱԾԻՐ, ԱԲՐԱԾԱՅԻՐ |

357.

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

- | | |
|------------------------|------------------|
| 1. (Ա)ԾԵՐՄԱՄ | ԱԲՐԱՄ |
| 2. (Ա)ԾԵՐՄԻՐ | ԱԲՐԱՐ |
| 3. (Ա)ԾԵՐՈՐ ԾԵՐՔԱՆՆ ԴԵ | ԱԲՐԱՆՆ ԴԵ (ԱԲԱՐ) |
| 1. (Ա)ԾԵՐՄԱՄԻՇ | ԱԲՐԱՄԻՇ |
| 2. (Ա)ԾԵՐՔԻ | ԱԲՐԱՆՆ ՐԻՇ |
| 3. (Ա)ԾԵՐՄԻՇ | ԱԲՐԱՄԻՇ |

Autonomous, (Ա)ԾԵՐՔԵԱՐ ԱԲԱՐՔԱՐ

The initial *ա* of *աժեյրմ*, &c., is now usually dropped. The same remark holds for the other tenses. The *ւ* of *աժեյրմ*, &c., is not usually aspirated by a foregoing particle. The absolute and dependent constructions are sometimes confused in spoken usage.

358.

Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

- | | |
|---------------|----------|
| 1. ԱՇԵՐՄԱՆՆ | ԱԲՐԱՄԱՆՆ |
| 2. ԱՇԵՐՔԵԱ | ԱԲԱՐՔԱ |
| 3. ԱՇԵՐՔԱԾ ԴԵ | ԱԲՐԱԾ ԴԵ |
| &c. | &c. |

Autonomous, ԱՇԵՐՔԻ

ԱԲԱՐՔԱՅԻ

359.

Past Tense.

Δουῆναι, Δουῆαι	ουῆναι, ουῆαι
Δουῆσαι	ουῆσαι
Δουῆαιτο ῥέ	ουῆαιτο ῥέ
Δουῆσαν	ουῆσαν
Δουῆσαν	ουῆσαν
Δουῆσαντο	ουῆσαντο

Autonomous, (Δ)ουῆαι or (Δ)ουῆαιτο

360.

Future Tense.

Θευρεῖν	ἀβροῦειν
Θευρεῖσαι	ἀβροῦσαι
Θευρεῖσθαι ῥέ	ἀβροῦσθαι ῥέ

Autonomous, Θευρεῖν ἀβροῦειν

In the spoken language the absolute and dependent forms are often confused.

361.

Conditional.

Θευρεῖν	ἀβροῦειν
Θευρεῖν	ἀβροῦειν
Θευρεῖσθαι ῥέ	ἀβροῦσθαι ῥέ

Autonomous, Θευρεῖν ἀβροῦειν

In spoken language the two constructions are often confused.

362.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present,	ἀβρῶν, ἀβρῶν, ἀβρῶν ῥέ, &c.
Past,	ἀβρῶν, ἀβρῶν, ἀβρῶν ῥέ, &c.

363.

Participles.

παῖον, ἰον-παῖον, το-παῖον, πο-παῖον.

Verbal Noun.

παῖον or παῖον, gen. sing. and nom. plur. παῖον

ՏԺԾ, TAKE.

364. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ՏԺԾ	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ՏԵՃԾԱԾ} \\ \text{ՏԵՅԾԱԾ} \end{array} \right.$	ՏԺԾՇԱ	ՏԺԾԱԼ

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

365. Future.

ՏԵՅԾԱԾ, ՏԵՅԾԱԻՐ, ՏԵՅԾԱԻՇ ԴԷ, &c.

366. Conditional.

ՏԵՅԾԱԻՄ, ՏԵՅԾՇԱ, ՏԵՅԾԱՇ ԴԷ, &c.

367. In the spoken language the Future is often made ՏԺԾԲԱԾ, &c., and the Conditional, ՏԺԾԲԱԻՄ, as in regular verbs.

Verbal Noun.

ՏԺԾԱԼ or ՏԺԾԱԼ, gen. sing. and nom. plural ՏԺԾԱԼԱ.

ԲԱՏ, GET, FIND.

368. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ԲԱՏ	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ՏԵՅԾԱԾ} \\ \text{ՏԵՃԾԱԾ} \end{array} \right.$	ԲԱՏՇԱ	ԲԱՏԱԼ

369. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- | | |
|-------------|----------|
| 1. — | ԲԱՏԱԻՄԻՐ |
| 2. ԲԱՏ | ԲԱՏԱԻՇ |
| 3. ԲԱՏԱՇ ԴԷ | ԲԱՏԱԻՇԻՐ |

INDICATIVE MOOD.

370 Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(ṽo-) žeibim	fašaim
„ žeibir	fašair
„ žeibeann ré, žeib ré	fašann ré
„ žeibmíṽ	fašaimíṽ
„ žeibeann ríṽ	fašann ríṽ
„ žeibíṽ	fašairíṽ

Autonomous, (ṽo-) žeibtear faštar

In spoken usage fašaim, &c., is used in both dependent and absolute constructions.

In the Auton. faštar, faštear and faćtar are used.

371. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(ṽo-) žeibinn	fašainn
„ žeibteá	faštá
&c.	&c.

Autonomous, žeibcí, faštai, fašcí.

Spoken usage, Absolute, žeibinn or fašainn, &c.

372. Past Tense.

This Tense has only one form for both absolute and dependent constructions. The prefixes ṽo and ríṽ are not used with it.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ruarar	ruaramar
2. ruarair	ruarabair
3. ruair ré	ruarabair

Autonomous, ríṽt, ruarćar or ruarab.

In spoken usage ríṽt often becomes ríṽtear.

373. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

1. *ḡeoḡaṡ, ḡeaḡaṡ*

2. *ḡeoḡaiṡ, &c.*

3. *ḡeoḡaiṡ ṡé*

1. *ḡeoḡaimiṡ*

2. *ḡeoḡaiṡ ṡiḡ*

3. *ḡeoḡaiṡ*

DEPENDENT.

ḡṡuiḡeaṡ or ḡṡaiḡeaṡ

ḡṡuiḡiṡ &c.

ḡṡuiḡiṡ ṡé

ḡṡuiḡimiṡ

ḡṡuiḡiṡ ṡiḡ

ḡṡuiḡiṡ

Autonomous,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ḡeoḡṡaiṡ} \\ \text{ḡeaḡṡaiṡ} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ṡuiḡṡeaṡ} \\ \text{ṡaiḡṡeaṡ} \end{array} \right.$
--------------------	---	---

374. Conditional.

ABSOLUTE.

ḡeoḡaiṡṡ or ḡeaḡaiṡṡ

ḡeoḡṡṡ, &c.

ḡeoḡaṡ ṡé

ḡeoḡaimiṡ

ḡeoḡaṡ ṡiḡ

ḡeoḡaiṡiṡ

DEPENDENT.

ḡṡuiḡiṡṡ or ḡṡaiḡiṡṡ

ḡṡuiḡṡṡ, &c.

ḡṡuiḡeaṡ ṡé

ḡṡuiḡimiṡ

ḡṡuiḡeaṡ ṡiḡ

ḡṡuiḡiṡiṡ

Autonomous,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ḡeoḡṡai} \\ \text{ḡeaḡṡai} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ṡuiḡṡi} \\ \text{ṡaiḡṡi} \end{array} \right.$
--------------------	---	---

375. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present, *ṡaḡaṡ, ṡaḡaiṡ, ṡaḡaiṡ ṡé, &c.*

Past, *ṡaḡaiṡṡ, ṡaḡṡṡ, ṡaḡaṡ ṡé, &c.*

376. Participle.

ṡaḡṡṡ, ṡaiḡṡṡ or ṡaṡṡṡ.

The derivative participles of this verb are usually formed from the genitive of the verbal noun.

ion-ṡaḡṡṡ, ṡo-ṡaḡṡṡ, ṡo-ṡaḡṡṡ.

377. **Դեւն, DO, MAKE.****Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
Դեւն	Դեւնաժ	Դեւնա	Դեւում

378. **IMPERATIVE MOOD.**

1. —	Դեւումիր
2. Դեւն	Դեւաժ
3. Դեւաժ թե	Դեւաժիր

Autonomous, Դեւնար.**INDICATIVE MOOD.**379. **Present Tense.**

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. (Դո-) ճնմ (ճնում)		Դեւում
2. „ ճնիր &c.		Դեւար
3. „ ճնի թե or ճնոն թե		Դեւան թե
1. „ ճնմի		Դեւումի
2. „ ճնի		Դեւան թի
3. „ ճնի		Դեւաժ

Relative, ճնոր, ճնոժար**Autonomous, ճնեար Դեւնար**

In present-day usage Դեւում, &c., are very frequently used in the absolute construction.

380. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
ṽo-ḡninn, ḡnōinn	ṽeunainn
„ ḡniteá, &c.	ṽeuntá
„ ḡníoṽ ré	ṽeunaoṽ ré
„ ḡnimír	ṽeunaimír
„ ḡníoṽ ríṽ	ṽeunaoṽ ríṽ
„ ḡníṽíṽ	ṽeunaiṽíṽ
Autonomous, ṽo-ḡníṽí	ṽeuntaoi

381. Past Tense.

ṽo-ṽinnear	ṽeáṽnar
„ ṽinnir	ṽeáṽnair
„ ṽinne ré	ṽeáṽna ré
„ ṽinneamar	ṽeáṽnamar
„ ṽinneadṽar	ṽeáṽnadṽar
„ ṽinneadṽar	ṽeáṽnadṽar

Autonomous, ṽo-ṽinneaoṽ ṽeáṽnaoṽ

In Munster dialect ṽeinear, ṽeinir, ṽein ré, ṽeineamar, ṽeineadṽar, and ṽe-neaoṽar are used as the Past Tense in *both* absolute and dependent constructions.

382. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE AND DEPENDENT.

ṽeunṽaoṽ	ṽeunṽaimíṽo
ṽeunṽair	ṽeunṽaiṽo ríṽ
ṽeunṽaiṽo ré	ṽeunṽaiṽo

Autonomous, ṽeunṽar

383. Conditional.

ṽeunṽainn	ṽeunṽaimír
ṽeunṽá	ṽeunṽaoṽ ríṽ
ṽeunṽaoṽ ré	ṽeunṽaiṽíṽ

Autonomous, ṽeunṽái

384. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.

deunad deunair deunaid ré deunamadair, &c.

Past.

deunainn deuntá deunad ré deunamadair, &c.

Participles.

deunta ion-deunta ro-deunta do-deunta

Verbal Noun.

deunam (deunad) gen. deunta

385. feic, SEE.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
feic	{ cifead feicfead	feicte	feicrim

386. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. — feicimír (feiceam)
2. feic feicid
3. feicead ré feicidír

387. The imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plural are hardly ever found; for we rarely command or ask a person to "see" anything, except in the sense of "look at" it. In Irish a distinct verb is always used in the sense of "look at," such as feuch, dearc, breathnaigh, &c. The verb feuch must not be confounded with feic; it is a distinct verb, and has a complete and regular conjugation.

388. In early modern Irish fāic was the stem used in the imperative and in the dependent construction throughout the entire verb.

389.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

1. ʔo-ćim (ćirǫm)	ʔeicim
2. ʔo-ćir, &c.	ʔeicir
3. ʔo-ći ʔé, ćionn ʔe	ʔeiceann ʔé
1. ʔo-ćimio	ʔeicimio
2. ʔo-ćići	ʔeiceann ʔiǫ
3. ʔo-ćio	ʔeicio

Autonomous, {	ʔo-ćitear	ʔeictear
	ʔo-ćitear	

390. The prefix ʔo-, now usually dropped, is an altered form of the old prefix *at*—*e.g.*, *atćim*. This form survives in the spoken language only in the Ulster form, *ʔćim* or *ćirǫm*, &c.

391.

Imperfect Tense.

ʔo-ćinn, ćirǫnn	ʔeicinn
ʔo-ćiteá, &c.	ʔeicteá
ʔo-ćioǫ ʔé	ʔeiceaǫ ʔé
ʔo-ćimír	ʔeicimír
ʔo-ćioǫ ʔiǫ	ʔeiceaǫ ʔiǫ
ʔo-ćioír	ʔeicioír

In spoken language *ʔeicinn*, &c., is used in both Absolute and Dependent constructions.

Ulster usage, *ćirǫeann*, *ćirǫteá*, &c.

392.

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

1.	{ connac connacar	(connarcar)	{ facar faca	{ feacar feaca
2.	connacair	(connarcar)	facair	feacar
3.	connaic ré	(connairc ré)	faca ré	feaca ré
1.	connacamar	[connarcamar]	facamar	feacamar
2.	connacabair	[connarcabair]	facabair	feacabair
3.	connacadar	[connarcadar]	facadar	feacadar

Autonomous, connacar facar or factar

The older spelling was *atconnac* and *atconnairc*, &c. The *τ* is still preserved in the Ulster dialect: *ṭanaic me*, &c., I saw.

393.

Future Tense.

(do-)cífear, cífear,	feicfead,
(do-)cífir, cífir,	feicfir,
&c.	&c.

Autonomous, cífear feicfear

394.

Conditional.

(do-)cífinn, cífinn,	feicfinn,
&c.	&c.

In the Future and Conditional *feicfead*, &c., and *feicfinn*, &c., can be used in both constructions.

395.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, feicead, feicir, feicir ré, &c.

Past, feicinn, feicteá, feicead ré, &c.

Participle, feicte.

396. Verbal Noun.

feircint, feircint, gen. feircena.

From the genitive of the verbal noun the **compound participles** are formed: viz., in-feircena, ro-feircena, do-feircena.

397. CLOIS or CLUIN, HEAR.

These two verbs are quite regular except in the Past Tense.

In old writings the particle *at* or *do-* is found prefixed to all the tenses in the absolute construction, but this particle is now dropped.

398. Past Tense.

cualar, cuala cualamar

cualair cualadair

cuala ré cualadair

Autonomous, cualatar

Verbal Nouns.

clor or clorint (or more modern cluinint or cluirtin).

tar, COME.

399. IMPERATIVE.

SING. 1. — PLUR. tigramir (tigeamr)

2. tar tigrò

3. tigeasò (tagasò) ré tigròir

INDICATIVE MOOD.

400. Present Tense.

1. τῖσιμ	τῖσιμῖο
2. τῖσιρ	τῖσι
3. τῖς ρέ	τῖσιο

Relative (wanting).

Autonomous, τῖσιτεαρ.

The Present Tense has also the forms ταςαῖμ or τεαςαῖμ inflected regularly.

401. Imperfect Tense.

τῖσιnn, εαςαῖnn, or τεαςαῖnn, regularly.

402. Past Tense.

εάνσαρ, εánaς	εάνσaman
εάνσαρ	εάνσαḃar
εánnis ρέ	εάνσaoar

403. Autonomous, εάνσαρ.

The *ng* in this Tense is not sounded like *ng* in *long*, a *ship*, but with a helping vowel between them—*e.g.*, 2nd pers. sing.—is pronounced as if written εánaσαρ; but in Munster the *ς* is silent except in the 3rd pers. sing.—*e.g.*, εάνσαρ is pronounced *haw-nuss*.

404. Future Tense, τιορφαο, &c., inflected regularly; also spelled τιορφαο, &c.

Relative, τιορφαρ

Conditional, τιορφαῖnn, &c., inflected regularly.

405. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τιςεαο, ταςαο, or τεαςαο*, inflected regularly.

Past, *τιςιnn, ταςαinn, or τεαςαinn*, inflected regularly.

406. Verbal Noun, *τεαατ* (or *τιοθαατ, τιθαατ*)

Participle, *τεαςτα or ταςτα*.

407. *τέις*, GO.

N.B.—The present stem is also spelled *τέιό*, but *τέις* is preferable, as it better represents the older form, *τιας* or *τέις*.

408. IMPERATIVE.

1. —	<i>τέιςιμίρ</i> (<i>τέιςεαμ</i>)
2. <i>τέις</i>	<i>τέιςιό</i>
3. <i>τέιςεαό</i> <i>ρέ</i>	<i>τέιςιοίρ</i>

409. In the Imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plur. other verbs are now usually substituted, such as *γαό, ιμτίς, τέιμς*. The use of *τέιμς*, plur. *τέιμςιό*, seems to be confined to these two forms; *ιμτίς* has a full, regular conjugation.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

410. Present.

1. <i>τέιςιμ</i> (<i>τέιόιμ</i>)	1. <i>τέιςιμίο</i>
2. <i>τέιςιρ</i> &c.	2. <i>τέιςτί</i>
3. <i>τέις</i> <i>ρέ</i> , <i>τέιςεανν</i> <i>ρέ</i>	3. <i>τέιςιο</i>

Autonomous, *τέιςτεαρ*

Imperfect Tense.

téiginn (or téirínn), &c., regularly.

411. Past Tense.**ABSOLUTE.****DEPENDENT.**

1. éuaðar

ueaçar

2. éuaðair

ueaçaí

3. éuaíó ré

ueaçaíó ré

1. éuaðamar

ueaçamar

2. éuaðaðar

ueaçaðar

3. éuaðaðair

ueaçaðair

Autonomous, éuaðtar

ueaçar

In Munster éuaðar, &c., is used in the dependent construction, as níor éuaíó ré, he did not go. Ueaçar, &c., is also used in Munster.

412. Future.**SINGULAR.****PLURAL.**

1. raçao, raçao

raçamarao, raçamarao

2. raçaí, raçaí

raçaíó ríó, raçaíó ríó

3. raçaíó ré, raçaíó ré

raçaíó, raçaíó

Relative, raçar, raçar.

Autonomous, raçtar, raçtar.

413. Conditional.

raçainn or raçainn, &c., regularly.

The Future and Conditional are sometimes spelled raçao, &c., and raçainn, &c.

414. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τέιγεαο, τέιγιη, τέιγιὸ ρέ, &c.*

Past, *τέιγινη, τέιγτεα, τέιγεαὸ ρέ, &c.*

415. Verbal Noun.

ουτ, gen. ουτα (sometimes ουττα).

Participle of Necessity.

*ουττα (as, *ni ουττα οδ, he ought not to go*).*

Derivative Participles.

ιον-ουτα, ρο-ουτα, οο-ουτα.

416. ιτ, EAT.

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

Principal Parts.

Imper.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ιτ	ιοραο	ιττε	ιτε

417. Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

1. *ιοραο (ιορραο)*

ιοραμαοιρ

2. *ιοραιη, &c.*

ιοραιὸ ριὸ

3. *ιοραιὸ ρέ*

ιοραιρ

Relative, *ιοραη (ιορραη).*

Autonomous, *ιορταη.*

418. Conditional.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

1. *ιοραινη (ιορρανη)*

ιοραμαοιρ

2. *ιορτα, &c.*

ιοραὸ ριὸ

3. *ιοραὸ ρέ*

ιοραιοιρ

419. As well as the regular Past Tense, տ'իւեար, &c., there is another Past Tense, viz., տածար, in use.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. տածար	տածամար
2. տածար	տածածար
3. տաձո՞ր թէ	տածածար

ՐԻՃԻՄ, I REACH.

420. This verb is nearly obsolete, its place being taken by the regular verbs բրօւիմ and բրօւրիմ.

Its Past Tense is inflected like տանայ.

1. ղանչար, ղանչ	ղանչամար
2. ղանչար	ղանչածար
3. ղանու՞յ թէ	ղանչածար

421. Verbal Noun.

բօժտաւն or բաժտաւն.

Րիճիմ has a special usage in the phrase բիճիմ աւեար, "*I need*," (whence, բաժտանար, need, necessity: բաժտանաժ, necessary: from the verbal noun.)

ՄԱՐԾԱԻՄ or ՄԱՐԾԱԻՋԻՄ, I KILL.

422. This verb is quite regular except in Future and Conditional.

Future, մարծծա՞ծ, մարծծա՛ծ, մարիւծծա՞ծ, մարիւծծա՛ծ or մարիւծբա՞ծ (with usual terminations).

Conditional, մարծծաւո՞ղ, մարծծաւո՛ղ, մարիւծծաւո՞ղ, մարիւծծաւո՛ղ or մարիւծբո՞ղ, &c., &c.

Verbal Noun.

մարծած or մարծոցած, to kill or killing.

SOME DEFECTIVE VERBS.

423. **ΔR**, quoth, say or said. This verb is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given. (It corresponds exactly with the Latin "*inquit*.") It is frequently written **ΔΡΑ** or **ΔΡ**, as **ΔΡΑ** **μῖρε**, said I. When the definite article immediately follows this latter form the **ρ** is often joined to the article, as, **ΔΡ** **αν** **ῥεαρ** or **Δρ** **ραν** **ῥεαρ**, says the man. "**Οἷα** **ῑῡ** **ῥεῖν**?" **Δρ** **ῥεῖρεαν**. "Who are you?" said he.

When the exact words of the speaker are not given translate "says" by **ῑεῖρ**, and "said" by **ῑουῑαῖρτ**. When the word "*that*" is understood after the English verb "*say*" **ῑο** (or **ναῑ** if "*not*" follows) *must be expressed in Irish*.

424. **ῑΔR**, It seems or it seemed. This verb is always followed by the preposition **λε**: as, **ῑΔρ** **ῑομ**, it seems to me, methinks; or, it seemed to me, methought. **ῑΔρ** **λεατ**. It seems to you. **ῑΔρ** **λεῖρ** **αν** **ῑρεαρ**. It seemed to the man.

425. **ῥεαῑΔR**, I know, I knew. This verb is nearly always used negatively or interrogatively, and although really a past tense has a present meaning as well as a

past. ní féadair. I do, or did, not know. ní féadair ré. He does not know, or he did not know.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|------------------|--------------|
| 1. féadair | 1. féadamaid |
| 2. féadair (-ir) | 2. féadaid |
| 3. féadair ré | 3. féadaid |

N.B.—The forms just given are those used in the spoken language, the literary forms are: féadair, féadair tú, féadair ré, féadamaid, féadaid, and féadaid.

426. **ṬÁRLA**, There came to pass, it happened or happened to be. It is also used to express the meeting of one person with another.

427. **Ṭ'FÓBÁIR** or **ṬA' ÓÓBÁIR**, "It all but happened." *E.g.*, Ṭ'fóbdair Ṭam tuirim, It all but happened to me to fall, I had like to fall, I had well nigh fallen. The same meaning is expressed by Ṭ'fóbdair go Ṭuirtinn.

428. **féudaim**, I can, is regular in all its tenses, but it has no imperative mood.

CHAPTER VI.

The Adverb.

429. There are not many simple adverbs in Irish, the greater number of adverbs being made up of two or more words. **Almost every Irish adjective may be-**

come an adverb by having the particle "SO" prefixed to it: as, *maĩt*, good; *so maĩt*, well; *umal*, humble; *so n-umal*, humbly.

430. This *so* is really the preposition *so** with its meaning of "with." (Do not confound this word with *so* meaning "to," they are two distinct prepositions). Of course this particle has now lost its original meaning in the case of most adverbs.

431. Adverbs may be compared; their comparative and superlative degrees are, however, those of the adjectives from which they are derived; the particle *so* is not used before the comparative or superlative.

432. It may be well to remark here that when an adjective begins with a vowel *so* prefixes *n*, as *so n-annam*, seldom.

433. The following list may now be regarded as simple adverbs although many of them are disguised compounds.

<i>amac</i>	out (used <i>only</i> after a verb of motion).
<i>amuiſ, amuić</i>	outside, out; never used after a verb of motion. He is out, <i>ta ré amuiſ</i> . He is standing outside the door, <i>ta ré 'na řearam taob amuiſ de 'n dořar</i> .

* This preposition is now used only in a few phrases; as *mĩle so leić*, a mile and (with) a half: *řlat so leić*, a yard and a half: *bliaćain so leić ó řoin*, a year and a half ago.

ám, ámac, } however.
ám̃c̃ac̃,

ámáin, alone, only.

ámait, as, like.

ám̃l̃ait̃, thus.

anoct, to-night.

anoir, now.

ar̃éir, last night.

ar̃ír(τ). again.

cá? where?

ceana, already, previously.

conur? cionnur? how?

com, com, as (*see par. 154*).

feard̃a, henceforth, at once.

leir, } also.
freir̃in,

fór, yet.

ı mũð̃a, am̃ú, astray (mis-
taken).

ıñoé (ané), yesterday.

ıñoiu (añoiu), to-day.

ı mb̃ár̃ac̃ (am̃ár̃ac̃), to-
morrow.

ır̃ceac̃, in (*motion only*).

ır̃t̃ig̃, inside (*rest*).

šo h-annam̃, seldom.

šo fóit̃, yet, awhile.

ñı (ñıor), } not.
c̃a (c̃ar), (*Ulster*),

nuair, when.

cãc̃ain? } when?
cãfoin?

mar, as, like.

mar rin, thus.

fiú, *even*; as, ñıor lab̃air ré fiú don focal am̃áin.
He did not speak even one word. Šan fiú na h-anála
do c̃ar̃p̃aiñg̃. *Without even taking breath.* fiú is
really a **noun**, and is followed by the **genitive case**,
whenever the definite article comes between it and
the noun; otherwise it is followed by a **nominative case**.

434. It may be useful to remark here that the words
ıñoiu, *to-day*; ıñoé, *yesterday*; ı mb̃ár̃ac̃, *to-morrow*;
ar̃éir, *last night*; anoct, *to-night*; can be used only
as **adverbs**. *He came to-day.* c̃áiñg̃ ré ıñoiu. *He*

went away yesterday. *D' imtíḡ ré inóe.* When the English words are **nouns**, we must use *an* *lá* (or *an oiróce*) before *inóiu*, *inóe*, *apéir*, etc. *Yesterday was fine.* *Ói an lá inóe bpeáḡ.* *To-morrow will be wet.* *Deiró an lá i mbárac pluic.* *Last night was cold.* *Ói an oiróce apéir fuar.*

435. Interrogative Words.

when? *catáin?* *cé an uair?* which (*adj.*)? *cé an...?*
cé an t-am?

where? *cá?* *cé an áit?* what? *cad?* *cpeud?*
conad? *ceud?*

how? *conur* (*cionnur*)? *cé* whither? *cá?*
an áoi? *ḡo dé mar?*

why? *cad 'na áob?* *cad* whence? *cad ar?* *cá'r*
cuige? *cad fáit?* *cé* *ab ar?*
an fáit?

how far? } *cé an fáit?* how much? } *cé meud?*

how long? } *an fáid?* how many? } *an mó?*

which (*pron.*)? *ciocad?* *cé?* who? *cé?* *cia?* *cé h-é* (*i*,
lad)?

Up and Down.

436. { *fuar*, upwards, **motion upwards** from the
place where the speaker is.
aníor, upwards, **motion up** from below to the
place where the speaker is.
Up. { *tuar* (also spelled *fuar*), up, **rest above** the
place where the speaker is.
aníor (*adur*),* up, **rest** where the speaker is.

* This form is used in Ulster and North Connaught, but generally this word is used only for rest on this side of a room, river, &c., or here, where we are.

Down.	{	ῥίωρ, downwards, motion down from where the speaker is.
	{	άνωαρ, downwards, motion down from above to where the speaker is.
	{	τίωρ (ῥίωρ), down, below, rest below the place where the speaker is.
	{	άνωαρ (άβωρ), * down, rest where the speaker is.

437. The following examples will fully illustrate the use of the words for "up" and "down":—

A.	A says to B,	I'll throw it down,	Χαίτρω μέ ρίωρ έ.
		Is it down yet?	Όφουλ ρέ τίωρ ρόρ?
		Throw it up,	Χαίτ άνωρ έ.
		It is up now,	Τά ρέ άνωρ άνωρ.
B.	B says to A,	I'll throw it up,	Χαίτρω μέ ρωαρ έ.
		Is it up yet?	Όφουλ ρέ τωαρ ρόρ?
		Throw it down,	Χαίτ άνωαρ έ.
		It is down now.	Τά ρέ άνωαρ άνωρ.

N.B.—He is up (i.e., he is not in bed), Τά ρέ 'να ῥωρε.

We are up, Τά ρινν 'νά ῥωρε

* See foot-note at end of page 160.

North, South. East, West.

The root *oir* means *front*: *iar* means *back*.

440. The ancients faced the rising sun in naming the points of the compass; hence *ċoir*, east; *ċiar*, west; *ċuair*, north; *ċear*, south.

441.

Rest	Motion from the speaker towards the	Motion towards the speaker from the	Prepositional use, east of, west of, north of, south of,
<i>ċoir</i> , east	<i>roir</i>	<i>air</i>	{ * <i>laroir</i> ve; <i>ar</i> an <i>taob' ċoir</i> ve; <i>uia' ċoir</i> ve
<i>ċiar</i> , west	<i>riar</i>	<i>air</i>	{ * <i>lariar</i> ve; <i>ar</i> an <i>taob' ċiar</i> ve; <i>uia' ċiar</i> ve
<i>ċuair</i> , north	<i>ó ċuair</i>	<i>air</i>	{ * <i>laruair</i> ve; <i>ar</i> an <i>taob' ċuair</i> ve; <i>uia' ċuair</i> ve
<i>ċear</i> , south	<i>ó ċear</i>	<i>air</i>	{ * <i>lariar</i> ve; <i>ar</i> an <i>taob' ċear</i> ve; <i>uia' ċear</i> ve

442. The noun "north," etc., is *an taob' ċuair*, *an taob' ċear*, etc., or *tuaircear*, *veircear*, *iarcear*, and *oircear*. These latter words are obsolescent.

443.

The North wind, *an ġaot air* N.W. wind, *ġaot air* air
 „ South „ „ *air* S.E. wind, *ġaot air* air
 „ East „ „ *air* etc., etc.
 „ West „ „ *air* Notice the change of position in Irish.

444. With reference to a house, *riar* is *inwards*; *roir* is *outwards*.

* *lear* or *lar* may be used. † Probably a corruption of *iaob' taob'*.

445. Compound or Phrase Adverbs.

1 ʒcáin, far off (<i>space</i>).	ar don cor,	} at all.
1 bʒaʒ, far off (<i>space and time</i>).	1 n-don cor,	
	ar bit,	
	cor ar bit,	
ar air, back.	cor leir rin, moreover.	
ar ʒcút, backwards.	ar don cuma,	} at any rate.
ar oʒúr, } at first, or in	ar cuma ar bit,	
ar oʒúr, } the beginning.		
annro, h. re.	pé rʒéal é,	} however,
ann ran (rain, rin), there,	pé ruo é,	
then.	1 n-airʒe, gratis.	
ro rʒor,	1 oʒairʒe, in safe keeping.	
1 ʒcomnuíde,	1 n-airʒeap, in vain.	
coiróce, ever (<i>future</i>).	tuille eile,	} moreover,
ruam, ever (<i>past</i>).	tuille fóir,	
ʒo oeo, for ever.	1 leit, apart, aside.	
ʒo bʒáʒ(áʒ), for ever.	caʒ ar?	} whence?
pé (or fá) oʒ, twice.	cá n-ar?	
pé (or fá) ʒrí, thrice.	cé meuo?	} how much?
pé (or fá) rʒeáʒ, by turns.	cá meuo?	
1 láʒair, present.	an mó?	
ar láʒair, absent.	oe lo, by day.	
oe láʒair, presently, just now.	irʒ' oiróce,	} by night.
	o' oiróce,	
beaʒ naʒ,	ó céile,	} asunder.
naʒ móir,	ó n-a céile,	
ʒeall le,	1 n-éinʒeáʒʒ, together.	
ʒo léir,	pé tuairim, conjecturally.	
ʒo n-íomlán,		

eadon (<i>written .i.</i>),	namely.
ó éianaið,	awhile ago.
ó éianetaið,	ages ago.
so leor,	enough.
o'ár noóiz (oóic),	sure, surely.
to zeit,	
i zcéadóið,	immediately, instantly.
lom-láitpeac,	
láitpeac bonn,	
ar an tooir,	
ar uaið,	sometimes.
uaipeanneta,	
anoir 7 arir,	
so h-áirizte,	especially.
so ronpáðac,	
so mórmóð,	
so h-upmóð,	
ar ball,	by and bye, after awhile.
oála an rzeilor oálta riúo,	by the bye.
i n-áirve,	on high.
coranáirve,	at full gallop.
so veimín or so veapbta,	indeed.
so veimín ir so veapbta,	really and truly.
ambriacar 'r ambapa,	
oá rið,	really, in fact.
mar an zcéadon,	likewise, in like manner.
ó foim i leit,	from that time to this.
ó foim amac,	from that time out.
ar éizín,	hardly, with difficulty,
	perforce.

an cúro ir mó óe, } ar (a) iomaó, }	at most.
an cúro ir luḡa óe, } ar a laḡaó (laḡeáó), }	at least.
ar a fón ran (ir uile),	notwithstanding (all that).
com fáda 'r (<i>use le before noun</i>) } an fáio (<i>rel. form of verb</i>) }	whilst, as long as.
ó' don ḡnó,	purposely.
com maic aḡur óá,	just as if.
le h-éirḡe an lae,	at dawn.
ḡan coinne le, } ḡan rúil le, }	unexpectedly.
óe ḡnát (ḡnátac),	usually.
maí acá, maí acáio,	namely, viz., i.e.
ór íriol,	secretly, lowly.
ór áro,	aloud, openly.
ar maíoin,	in the morning.
ra trátóna, } um trátóna, }	in the evening.
ar maíoin inóiu,	this morning.
ar maíoin i mbárac,	to-morrow morning.
ra trátóna inóiu,	this evening.
acpuḡaó inóe,	on the day before yesterday
acpuḡaó i mbárac,	} on the day after to- morrow.
anoirítear, umánoirítear,	
lá ar n-a bárac,	on the following day.
i mbliáóna,	(<i>during</i>) this year.
anuráió,	(<i>during</i>) last year.
acpuḡaó anuráió,	(<i>during</i>) the year before last

446. The phrases which have just been given about morning, evening, &c., are strictly adverbial, and cannot be used as nouns.

447.

Adverbs.

Nouns.

ἮΔ Ὀμῆναις, on Sunday	Ὀμῆνας, m., Sunday
ἮΔ Ἰῶν, on Monday	Ἰῶν, m., Monday
ἮΔ Μάρτη, on Tuesday	Μάρτη, f., Tuesday
ἮΔ Τετάρῃ, on Wednesday	Τετάρῃ, f., Wednesday
ἮΔ Πέμπτη, on Thursday	Πέμπτη, f., Thursday
ἮΔ Πένη, on Friday	Πένη, f., Friday
ἮΔ Σάββατον, on Saturday	Σάββατον, m., Saturday

448. ἮΔ takes the name of the day in the genitive case; it is used only when “on” is, or may be, used in English—i.e., when the word is adverbial.

ἮΔ is really an old word for day. It occurs in the two expressions ἡ νῦν, to-day; ἡ νύχθ, yesterday. It is now never used except before the names of the days of the week, and in the two expressions just mentioned.

449.

“Head-foremost.”

He fell head-foremost,	Ὁ τοῦτο πέ ἡ νῦναι* ἡ ἐνν.
I fell head-foremost,	Ὁ τοῦτεαρ ἡ νῦναι ἡ ἐνν.
She fell head-foremost,	Ὁ τοῦτο πέ ἡ νῦναι ἡ ἐνν.
They fell head-foremost,	Ὁ τοῦτεαρ ἡ νῦναι ἡ ἐνν.

* ἡ νῦναι is a phrase meaning “after,” and is followed by a genitive case.

However.

However followed in English by an adjective or an adverb is translated into Irish by the preposition **o** (*or oe*), the possessive adjective **a**, and an **abstract noun** corresponding to the English adjective or adverb.

However good, **o'á feda**. However long, **o'á fá**.
 However great, **o'á mé**. However violent, **o'á éisni**.

However high, **o'á doir**. However young, **o'á óis**.

The Adverb "The."

The sooner the better,	{ o'á luaithe 'reao (ir amlaio) ir fearr.
	{ ní'l o'á luaithe na'c amlaio (eao) ir fearr.
	{ o'á luaithead'c ir fearro.
The longer...the bolder,	o'á fá 'reao ir dána.
The sooner...the less,	o'á luaithe 'reao ir lu'ga.

CHAPTER VII.**Prepositions.**

450. The following list contains the simple prepositions in use in modern Irish:—

i, a, in, (ann) in.	go, to (<i>mótion</i>).
as, (ais), at.	roim, before.
ar, (air), on.	roir, between.
ar, out of.	le, with.
oar, by (<i>in swearing</i>).	ó, from.
oe, off, from.	tar, { over, across.
oo, to.	tar, }
fé, faoi, fó, fá, under.	tré, trío, through.
gan, without.	um, im, concerning, about.

CHAPTER VIII.

Conjunctions.

451. The following is a list of the conjunctions in use at present:—

oe bñíſ ſo		má, oá, if.	
ƣaoi ƣáð 'r ſo,	} because.	muna, muna, if...not.	
cion iƣ,		ſiðeað, however.	
cion iƣ ſo,		ðor leiƣ ƣin,	} moreover.
ætt, but, except.		ƣuo eile (ðe),	
æſur (á'ƣ, iƣ, 'ƣ), and.		tuille ƣór,	
ioiƣ...æſur, both...and.		tuille eile,	
an (aƣ), whether (<i>interrog.</i>)		maƣ, as.	
ar a ƣon ſo,	} although.	ná, than ; nor.	
ƣiúo iƣ ſo,		ſo (ſur), that.	
cioð, ſið,		maƣ iƣ ſo, as though.	
cé ſo, ſið ſo,		i oƣreo ſo (nað),	} so that (not).
ſo,	} until (with verbs).	ar nóƣ ſo (nað),	
nó ſo,		ar míoð ſo (nað),	
ætt ſo,		i ſcáƣ ſo (nað),	
ſo oti ſo,		ar ðor ſo (nað),	
com luað ar,	} as soon as.	ar oðíſ ſo (nað),	
oá luaƣ ƣ,		i ſcáoí ſo (nað),	
an túiƣſe ſo,		ionnuƣ ſo (nað),*	
ƣór, yet, still.		ƣeaðaƣ, compared with.	
ƣul ; ƣaƣ,	} before.	nó, or.	
ƣul a oti,		ó, since, because.	
ƣul má oti,		ó nað, since...not.	
ƣul oá oti,		óƣ, for, because.	

* ſo and nað are very frequently separated from ionnuƣ by a subordinate or relative clause: e.g., "ionnuƣ, an tí ar a mbiað an ƣiſin ƣin, ſo mbiað ƣeaƣmann aige ó'n oipleað;" so that the person who would be marked with that sign would have protection from the slaughter.

mairead. well, if so. ó tárta go, whereas.
 uime rin, therefore, where- tar ceann, moreover, be-
 fore. sides, furthermore.
 ar an árbair rin, therefore. nac }
 mar rin féin, even so. ná, ná go, } that...not.
 bíod go, although, whether
 ...or.

452. In Munster "that...not" is usually translated by **ná** followed by the dependent form of the verb. **ná** neither aspirates nor eclipses. In the past tense it becomes **nár** which causes aspiration. Whenever "that...not" follows a negative (or a *virtual* negative) phrase, **ná go** is used (**ná sup** in the past tense).

Tá fíor aige féin **ná** fuil an ceart aige. He knows himself that he is not right.

Ni deirim (or **deirim**) **ná go** bfuil an ceart aige. I don't say that he is not right.

nac is used in Munster as a part of the verb **ir**.

453. The use of **mar** before a clause is noteworthy.

rá mar a dúbairt ré, (according) as he said.

tar mar bí ré deic mbliadna rícead ó foin.

Beyond (or compared with) how it was 30 years ago.

i taobh mar deir tú, regarding what you say.

táinig ré mar a raib fionn. He came to where Finn was.

maṛ ḏatā or maṛ ḏatāto, that is, viz., i.e.

maṛ ḡo mbaṛo iato fēin to ōeunam an
ḡnioma, as if it were they who per-
formed the act.

maṛ an ḡceurona, likewise.

maṛ ḡeall an, on account of.

CHAPTER IX.

454. Interjections and Interjectional Phrases.

Δ,

O (the sign of the Vocative
case).

hush! list!

Εἰς,

φοῖνον!

φαῖνον!

μο ὄρον!

μο ἔρεα!

μο λέαν!

μο λέαν ḡeur!

φευ!

ὦ bū bū! οὐ! υἷ! υἷόν!

μο νάιρε τῦ!

. . . Δ bū!

φαῖτε νόματ!

Alas!

Behold! lo!

Alas!

Shame on you!

Hurrah for . . .

Welcome!

Dia do beata! }	
'Sé do beata! }	Hail!
Slán leat (lib)! }	
Slán beo agat (agaid)! }	Good-bye!
Beannaíct leat (lib)! }	
Dia linn!	God be with us!
Maireadó!	Well! Musha!
Foirgíó (foirgne)!	Patience!
Faíre!	Take care! Fie!
Go dtéir tú rian!	Safe home!
Go foirbígíó Dia duit!	God prosper you!
Dí 'do tórt! }	
Eir do beul! }	Silence!
Mo goirm tú!	Bravo!
Súo ort! }	
Sláinte! }	Good health!
Mait an fear!	Good man!
Mait an buachaill!	Good fellow!
Duirdeácar leat! }	
Go raib mait agat! }	Thanks! thank you!
Go n-éirígíó áó leat!	Good luck to you!
Náir léigíó Dia rin!	God forbid!
Go mbeannuigíó Dia duit!	God save you! Good morning! &c.
Go maireir, }	
Go maireó tú! }	Long life to you!
Go bfuíiríó Dia orainn!	God help us!
Oíóce mait duit!	May you have a good night!
Go dtugaidíó Dia oíóce mait duit!	May God give you a good night!

Ḷo mbuaḶḶaiḶ Ḷia leaḶ !	God grant you success !
Slán coḶḶaḶḶa na h-oḶḶḶe aḶaḶ !	Sound night's sleep to you !
Ḷo ḶcoḶḶaiḶ Ḷo Ḷám !	May you sleep peacefully .
Ḷail ó Ḷia oḶḶ !	God bless you !
CuiḶeaḶḶan Ḷé leaḶ !	May God accompany you !
Ḷao ḶaoḶail aḶaḶ !	Long life to you !
ḶuaiḶ leaḶ !	Success to you !
ḶaḶ Ḷo ḶaiḶ oḶḶ !	
'SeḶḶ !	Well !
'SeḶḶ aḶoiḶ !	There now !
CoḶaḶ i leiḶ !	Whisper (here) !
AmḶaḶa !	Indeed !
Mo ḶḶaiḶḶin cḶoiḶe Ḷu !	Bravo !
A cḶuiḶ !	My dear !
AḶ aḶḶe !	Dear me !

CHAPTER X.

WORD-BUILDING.

Prefixes.

455. The following is a list of the principal prefixes used in Irish. Some of them have double forms owing to the rule *caol te caol*.

αιρ or ειρ, back, again; like the English *re*;

ioc, payment; αιριoc, repayment, restitution.

am	or	amh,	Negative particles	(	perō, even; amperō, un- even.
an	,,	ain,		(	trapāt, time; i n-antrapāt, un- timely.
oi	,,	oio,*		(	ceann, a head; oiceannaō to behead.
mi	,,	mio,		(	comapte, an advice; mio- comapte, an evil advice.
neamh	,,	neimh,		(	nirō, a thing; neimnirō, no- thing, non-entity.
ear,				(	cāirpōear, friendship; ear- cāirpōear, enmity.

é or éa, a negative particle. It eclipses c and τ and becomes éas before ρ. Cōir, just; éas cōir, unjust; trōm, heavy; éas trōm, light; cōrmail, like; eugramail, different.

uioč, bad, evil; meap, esteem; uioč-meap, reproach, disesteem.

com, equal; amrip, time; com-ampeapac, contemporary.

* oi, oio eclipse words beginning with b or p, oioimbuiōeacap, ingratitude.

an,	} Intensifying particles	món, big; an-món, very big.
il, iol,		oat, a colour; ioloatad, many-coloured.
no,		món, big; no-món, too big.
rap,		te, warm; rap-te, excessively warm
lan,		aiobéil, vast; lan-aiobéil, awfully vast.
ur,		sránua, ugly; ur-sránua, very ugly.

teat, a half; teat-uair, half an hour; rgeut, a story; teit-rgeut, an excuse.

in, ion, fit, suitable; oeunta, done; in-oeunta, fit to be done; páirte, said; ion-páirte, fit to be said; ion-molta, praiseworthy; ion-olta, drinkable; in-itte, eatable, edible. (See pars. 286, 288.)

neum, before; páirte, said; neum-páirte, aforesaid.

rrut, back; rrut-teact, coming and going; rrut-bualao, palpitation, or a return stroke.

ban, a feminine prefix; flait, a prince; ban-flait, a princess; bain-tigearna, a lady.

at, a reiterative particle: ráo, a saying; at-ráo, a repetition; atuair, another time; an atóliaóain, next year; an atpeactmáin, next week. at has sometimes the force of "dis" in dismantle, as cumao, to form;

at̃cumaṽ, to deform, destroy; p̃iogaṽ, to crown, to elect a king; at̃p̃iogaṽ, to de-throne.

b̃it̃, b̃iot̃, lasting, constant; buan, lasting; b̃iot̃-buan, everlasting; b̃it̃-f̃ipeun, ever-faithful.

vo and ro, two particles which have directly opposite meanings, as have often the letters v and r. Vo denotes *difficulty, ill, or the absence of some good quality*; ro denotes the opposite.

vo-ðeunt̃, hard to be done	ro-ðeunt̃, easy to be done
vól̃ar̃, sorrow	ról̃ar̃, comfort, joy
vonar̃, bad-luck	ronar̃, good-luck
vub̃ac̃, sad	rub̃ac̃, merry
vaiðb̃ir̃, poor	raiðb̃ir̃, rich
vaoi, a fool	raoi, a wise man
ṽit̃, want, misery	r̃it̃, peace, plenty
vub̃ailce, vice	rub̃ailce, virtue
vaoi, condemned, dear	raoi, free, cheap
voč̃ar̃, harm	roč̃ar̃, profit
voña, unlucky, unhappy	roña, lucky, happy
voimeann, bad weather	roimeann, fine weather
voc̃am̃ail, inconvenient	roc̃am̃ail, convenient

456. Affixes or Terminations.

ac̃, when it is the termination of an adjective, means full of, abounding in: ṽmat̃ar̃, a word; ṽmat̃pac̃, wordy, talkative; f̃eup̃ac̃, grassy.

ac, when it is the termination of a noun, denotes a person or personal agent: as Éipeannac, an Irishman; Albannac, a Scotchman.

ac is an abstract termination, like the English *-ness*: mitir, sweet; mitreadac, sweetness.

N.B.—The termination -ac is usually added to adjectives.

ac, uc, roc, are personal terminations denoting an agent: rseut, a story; rseuturuc, a storyteller; cor, a foot; corruc, a pedestrian.

aic, ic, are also personal terminations denoting an agent: ceatg, deceit; ceatgaic, a deceiver.

amail, a termination having the very same force as the English *like* or *ly*: fearamail, manly; flaitreamail, princely, generous.

ar, ear, or sometimes r alone, an abstract termination like ac: mailt, good; mailtear, goodness; ceann, a head; ceannar, headship, authority.

bar and bre have a collective force: as, buille, a leaf (of a tree); builleabar, foliage.

ua, oa, or ta, is an adjectival termination which has usually the force of the English *-like*: mórua, majestic; órúa, golden; galloa, exotic, foreign (from gall, a stranger, a foreigner).

e is an abstract termination like *δέτ* or *αρ*: whenever it is added to an adjective the resulting abstract noun, owing to the rule "*καοι* le *καοι*," has the very same form as the *genitive singular feminine of the adjective*: as, *φια*, generous; *φέιλε*, generosity; *άρο*, high; *άροε*, height; *ζεα*, bright; *ζίτε*, brightness; *άιτε*, beauty.

λα, *να*, *πα*, *τα*, *τρα*, have all the same meaning as *α*, viz., full of, abounding in: *μυ*, a pig; *μυα*, a piggery; *κοι*, a wood; *κοιτεα*, a place full of woods; *φυιτεα*, bloody; *τοιτεα* (*τοιτεα*), willing.

μα means *full of, abounding in*: *κεο*, music; *κεομα*, musical; *ζεαν*, fun; *ζεανμα*, full of fun, amusing; *εια*, sensible, intelligent.

οι, *τοι*, or *ττοι*, denotes a *personal agent*: *ρπει*, a scythe; *ρπειατοι*, a mower, reaper; *τοιρρεο*, a door-keeper.

Diminutives.

457. In Irish there are three diminutive terminations, viz., *ίν*, *άν*, and *ός*. However, *ίν* is practically the only diminutive termination in Modern Irish as *άν* and *ός* have almost lost their diminutive force. A double diminutive is sometimes met with, as *άροάινίν*, a very little height.

ín.

458. The termination *ín*, meaning "small" or "little," may be added to almost every Irish noun. Whenever the final consonant is broad it must be made slender (as the *ín* always remains unaltered), the vowels undergoing the same changes as in the formation of the genitive singular, but *Ĉ* is not changed into *Ṣ* (see pars. 60 and 78).

arad, an ass	aradín, a little ass
reap, a man	ripín, a „ man
gorc, a field	gurcín, a „ field
cailleac, an old woman	caillicín, a „ old woman
rráo, a street	rráoin, a „ street, a lane

If the noun ends in *e*, drop the *e* and add *ín*; but if the noun ends in *a*, drop the *a* and attenuate the preceding consonant; then add *ín*.

páirce páircín nóra nóirín mála máilín

459.

án.

rrután, a brook,	from rput, a stream.
áróán, a hillock,	„ áro, high.
ceatgán, a knitting-needle,	„ ceatg, a thorn.
biorán, a pin,	„ bior, a spit.
leabrán, a booklet,	„ leabar, a book.
geugán, a twig,	„ geug, a branch.
locán, a little lake,	„ loc, a lake.
rgiactán, a wing,	„ rgiat, a shield.

The above are examples of real diminutives, but such examples are not very numerous.

460.

Óg.

πιδρτός (péirteos), a worm, from πιδρτ, a reptile.

λαρός, a match, ,, λαρ, a light.

ζαβλός, a little fork, ,, ζαβαλ, a fork.

These are examples of real diminutives in óg, but such real diminutives are not numerous, as most nouns in óg have practically the same meaning as the nouns from which they were derived (the latter being now generally obsolete): cuiteós, a fly, from cuil, a fly; tóireós, a briar, from tóir, a briar; fúinnreós, an ash, from fúinnre, an ash.

In Craig's Grammar we find lućós, a rat (luć, a mouse). This example is a striking instance of the fact that the termination óg is losing (if it has not already lost) its diminutive force.

All derived nouns in óg are feminine.

Derived Nouns.

461. Words are of three classes—Simple, Derivative, and Compound. All simple words are, as a general rule, monosyllables; they are the roots from which derivative and compound words spring. Derivative words are made up of two or more parts. These parts undergo slight changes when they are united to form words, and thus the component parts are somewhat disguised. The difficulty which presents itself to a student in the spelling of Irish is more apparent than real. The principle of vowel-assimilation is the key to

Irish spelling. Let a student once thoroughly grasp the rules for “caot le caot, &c,” “aspiration,” “eclipsis,” “attenuation,” and “syncope,” and immediately all difficulty vanishes.

Derivatives are formed of simple words and particles. The most important of the latter have been already given under the headings “Prefixes” and “Affixes.” We will here give some examples of derivative nouns, a careful study of which will enable the student to split up the longest words into their component parts, and thus arrive at their meanings.

462. trom means heavy; tromar, i.e., trom + ar (the abstract termination) means heaviness or weight; éautrom, light, from trom, and the negative particle éa, which eclipses c and t, hence the o; éautromar, lightness, from éa, not; trom, heavy; ar, ness; comtrom, impartial, fair, or just; from com, equal, and trom, heavy; comtromar, impartiality, fairness, &c.; éagcomtrom, partial, unjust; from éa + com + trom; éagcomtromar, partiality, injustice; from éa + com + trom + ar. Speataoóir, a reaper; from rpeat, a scythe, and oóir, an affix denoting an agent; the a is put in between the t and o to assist pronunciation: cáiríoe, friends; cáiríoear, friendliness, friendship; eugcáiríoear, unfriendliness, hostility: fearamhlact, manliness; from fear + amail + act: neim-geanamhlact, unamiability; from neim, not + gean, affection + amail + act: píogact, a

kingdom, from $\pi\acute{o}\varsigma + \alpha\epsilon\tau$: $\kappa\omicron\mu\acute{o}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, comparison, emulation, competition; from $\kappa\omicron$ ($\kappa\omicron\mu$), equal, and $\mu\acute{o}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, greatness, *i.e.*, comparing the greatness of one thing with that of another.

463. Compound nouns are formed by the union of two or more simple nouns, or of a noun and an adjective.

(A.) A compound noun formed of two or more nouns, each in the nominative case, has its declension determined by the last noun. Its gender also is that of the last noun, unless the first noun-part be such as requires a different gender. The first word qualifies the second, and the initial consonant of the second is *usually* aspirated.

(B.) If the compound is formed of a noun in the nominative form followed by a genitive noun, the first is the principal noun, and determines the declension and gender; the second qualifies the first, and generally remains unaltered, and the aspiration of the initial consonant in this case depends on the gender of the first noun. See par. 21(f).

We will give here a few examples of the two chief kinds of compound nouns. It is usual to employ a hyphen between the nouns in Class A, but not in Class B.

464.

Class A.

bpeuſ-ſi, a pseudo king	bpeuſ, a lie, and ſi, a king
bun-ppuť, a fountain	bun, a source, origin, and ppuť, a stream
cať-baſſi, a helmet	cať, a battle, and baſſi, top, head
clap-ſotaſ, twilight	
cloiſ-teať, a belfry	cloſ, a clock, bell, and teať, a house
cpaob-ſleaſſ, a garland	cpaob, a branch, and ſleaſſ, a wreath
cúl-ćaint, back-biting	cúl, the back of the head, and caint, talk
caoiſ-ſeoil, mutton	} ſeoil, flesh; caopa, a sheep } laog, a calf; muc, a pig } maſſ, a beef
laoiſ-ſeoil, veal	
muic-ſeoil, pork, bacon	
maſſ-ſeoil, beef	
lám-ſiá, a household god	} lám, a hand; ſiá. God; } euať, a cloth; oſo, a } sledge
lám-euať, a handker- chief, a napkin	
lám-oſo, a hand-sledge	
leiť-ſgeul,* an excuse	teať, a half, and ſgeul, a story
oſi-ſlať, a sceptre; oſi, gold; and ſlať, a rod	
ciſi-ſſiáob, patriotism; ciſi, country; and ſſiáob, love	

* ſiáob mo leiť-ſgeul I beg your pardon. (Lit. Accept my excuse).

465.

Class B.

brac tairc, a winding-sheet (a garment of death).

feap ceoil, a musician (a man of music).

feap feara, a seer (a man of knowledge; fear, gen. feara).

feap tige, a householder (a man of a house).

mac tige, a wolf (son of (the) country).

cú mair, an otter (a hound of the sea; mair, gen. mair).

laog mair, a seal (a calf of the sea).

feap ionaid, a lieutenant, vicegerent (a man of place).

teac órta, an inn, hotel (a house of entertainment).

maigirteir scoile, a schoolmaster (a master of a school).

uó cínce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen.)

bean ríde or bean t-ríde, a fairy (a woman of the ríod, a fairy hill).

466.

A Noun and an Adjective.

ár-rí, a high king.

ár-tigeairn, a sovereign lord.

ár-réim, supreme power, chief power.

clon-breic, partiality; clon, inclined: and breic, a judgment.

cróm-teac, a druidical altar; cróm, bent; and teac, a stone, flag.

uair-breic, condemnation; uair, condemned.

uair-óglaic, a bond-slave; óglaic, a servant.

dearb-rátair (dearb-b-rá- tair), a brother by blood	} dearb, real or true. brátair and riúir, brother and sister (in reli- gion).
deirb-riúir, a sister by blood.	

fíon-uirge, spring water: fíon, true, pure; uirge, water.

ḡairb-fíon, a tempest: ḡairb, rough; and fíon, weather.

ḡírr-fiað, a hare: ḡearr, short; and fiað, a deer.

nuað-óime, an upstart: nuað, new, fresh; and óime, a person.

rean-atair, a grandfather,	} rean, old; atair, a father. mátair, a mother; aoir, age.
rean-rean-atair (ré-rean- atair), a great grand- father.	
rean-mátair, a grand- mother.	
rean-aoir, old age.	

rean-mátair, a grand- mother.	} reacht, law; olúge is a more common word for law.
rean-aoir, old age.	
rean-reacht, the old law.	

treun-fear, a brave man.

treun-laoc, a hero.

raor-fealb, a freehold: realb, possession.

tróm-lúge, a nightmare.

uairal-atair, a patriarch.

raoib-ciall, folly, silliness: raoib, silly; and ciall, sense

fóir-briatair, an adverb: fóir, before; and briatair, a word.

fóir-meall, a frontier, extremity; imeall, a border, a hem.

fóir-breic, a prejudice (a fore-judgment).

fóir-neart, violence.

fóir-éigean, oppression, compulsion.

Formation of Adjectives.

467. (a) Adjectives may be formed from many nouns by the addition of ΔĆ or ΕΔĆ, which signifies *full of, abounding in*. All these adjectives belong to the first declension, and are declined like οἶπεαĆ.

NOUN.

ρεαρς, anger
 ρυτ, blood
 ρευρ, grass
 βυαρϑ, victory
 βρευς, a lie
 οἶεαττ, one's best endeavour
 your

ρεαρρμ, standing
 ςνϑ, work
 κτϑ, fame
 ραοτρ, toil
 λϑβ, a loop
 ραοςατ, life
 ρατ, sufficiency
 Ατβα, Scotland
 Sacρarμ, England
 κρραοβ, branch
 καρρρατς, a rock
 βρϑν, sorrow
 ρατ, dirt
 ριϑρ, knowledge
 Ατρρ, joy
 οἶτςιϑρ, sorrow

ADJECTIVE.

ρεαρςαĆ, angry
 ρυττεαĆ, bloody
 ρευραĆ, grassy
 βυαρϑαĆ, victorious
 βρευςαĆ, false, lying
 οἶεατταĆ, energetic

ρεαρρμαĆ, steadfast
 ςνϑαĆ, busy
 κτϑτεαĆ, famous
 ραοτρραĆ, industrious
 λϑβαĆ, deceitful
 ραοςλαĆ, long-lived
 ραταĆ, satiated
 ΑτβαναĆ, Scotch
 SacραραĆ, English
 κρραοβαĆ, branchy
 καρρςεαĆ, rocky
 βρϑναĆ, sorrowful
 ραταĆ, dirty
 ριϑραĆ, intelligent
 ΑτρραĆ, joyous
 οἶτςιϑραĆ, sorrowful

NOUN.

cleap, a trick
 cuirpre, weariness
 uirge, water
 neut, a cloud
 leanb, a child
 gaot, wind
 imnroë, anxiety
 cúmaect, power
 peult, a star
 aipe, care
 roigro, patience
 eagla, fear
 toit, a will
 cúram, heed
 iomarca, too much

ADJECTIVE.

cleapac, tricky
 cuirpreac, weary
 uirgeac, watery
 neutac, cloudy
 leanbac, childish
 gaotac, windy
 imnroëac, anxious
 cúmaectac, powerful
 peultac, starry
 aipeac, attentive
 roigroëac, patient
 eaglac, timid
 toitteanac, willing
 cúramac, careful
 iomarcaac, excessive,
 copious

(b). Many adjectives are formed by adding *mAR* to nouns.

All these adjectives belong to the first declension and are declined like *mór*.

NOUN.

áó, luck
 ceol, music
 ciatl, sense
 feup, grass
 feoil, flesh
 fonn, fancy

ADJECTIVE.

áómar, lucky.
 ceolmar, musical
 ciatlmar, sensible
 feupmar, grassy
 feoilmar, fleshy
 fonnmar, desirous

NOUN.

glóir, glory
 spreann, fun
 luac, price, value
 líon, number
 neart, strength
 ríáit, a shadow
 lúit, activity

ADJECTIVE.

glóiríam, glorious
 spreannmáir, funny
 luacmáir, valuable
 líonmáir, numerous
 neartmáir, powerful
 ríáitmáir, shy, startled
 lúitmáir, active, nimble

(c). Very many adjectives are formed from nouns by the addition of *áimhíle* or *eáimhíle* (both pronounced oo-il or u-wil). All these adjectives belong to the third declension.

NOUN.

fear, a man
 bean, a woman
 flait, a prince
 ainm, a name
 meap, esteem
 lá (pl. laete), a day
 gráin, hatred
 cáir (pl. cáirí), a friend
 namh (pl. náimhí), an enemy
 croí, a heart
 rí (gen. ríog), a king
 caoi (pl. caoite), a way
 riar, order
 sean, affection
 mod, manner

ADJECTIVE.

fearmáil, manly
 beanamáil, womanly
 flaitéamháil, generous
 ainmeamháil, renowned
 mearmháil, estimable
 laetéamháil, daily
 gráineamháil, hateful
 cáiríeamháil, friendly
 náimhíeamháil, hostile
 croííeamháil, hearty, gay
 ríogeamháil, kingly, royal
 caoiteamháil, opportune
 riarámháil, subject, docile
 obedient
 seanamháil, affectionate
 modamháil, mannerly

NOUN.

cír (pl. cíorṫa), country

meirneac, }
mírneac, } courage

ceine (pl. ceinte), fire

rliaḃ, (pl. rleíbte), a mountain

speann, fun

eun, a bird

comurra, a neighbour

barántar, authority

ADJECTIVE.

cíorṫamail, country-like,
homely, social

mírneamail, courageous

ceinteamail, fiery, igneous

rleíbteamail, mountain-
ous

speannamail, funny, gay

eunamail, bird-like, airy

comurramail, neighbourly

barántamail, authentic

(d). There is a fourth class of adjectives formed by the termination ṫa (ṫa); but it is not as large as the three preceding classes. The following are some of the principal ones:—

ṫiaṫa, godly, divine

reapṫa, masculine

banṫa, feminine

óṫa, golden, gilt

laocṫa, heroic

reanṫa, ancient

ṫaona (ṫaonṫa) human

ṫránṫa, ugly

cṫóṫa, brave

beoṫa, lively

ṫallṫa, exotic or foreign

naomṫa (naomṫa), holy
saintly

Compound adjectives are extremely common in Irish, being usually formed by the union of two or more simple adjectives (sometimes of a noun and an

adjective); but these compound adjectives present no difficulty once the simple adjectives have been mastered.

FORMATION OF VERBS

468. Verbs can be readily formed from nouns and adjectives by the addition of **ig** or **uig**. The addition of this termination is sometimes accompanied by syncope, which often necessitates slight vowel changes in accordance with the rule "caol te caol."

469. (a). Verbs derived from Nouns.

NOUN.	VERB (Stem).
ainm, a name	ainmnig, name
beatha, life	beathuig, nourish
cuirne, memory	cuirnig, remember
curo, a part	curoig le, assist (take part with)
cúl, the back of the head	cúluig, retire
raoṁaṁ, exertion	raoṁuig, exert
cuairt, a visit	cuairtuig, visit, search
leap, improvement	leapuig, improve
neart, strength	neartuig, strengthen
decret, a decree	decretuig, decree, enact
báir, death	báiruig, put to death
cat, a battle	catuig, contend, fight
céim, a step	céimnig, step, advance
crioic, an end	crioicnuig, finish
criu, a trembling	criuinig, tremble

NOUN.

ζορτα, hunger, injury
 ιοματο, multitude
 ορο, an order
 ρολυρ, a light
 τυρ (τορ), a beginning
 τρεοιρ, a guide
 ριαν, pain
 οβαιρ, work

VERB (Stem).

ζορτσιγ, injure
 ιοματσιγ, multiply
 ορουιγ, order, command
 ροιλλιγ, enlighten
 τοριιγ, begin
 τρεοριιγ, guide, lead
 ριανιιγ, cause pain
 οιβριγ, work

(b). Verbs derived from Adjectives.

ADJECTIVE.

αρο, high
 βαν, white
 ουβ, black
 βοθαρ, deaf
 βυαν, lasting
 ροιλλιρ, apparent
 ρυαρ, cold
 λαγ, weak
 ρταν, well
 τιριμ, dry
 βοετ, poor
 σεαρτ, right
 μιη, fine
 ιριολ, low
 υματ, humble
 ραιοβρι, rich

VERB (Stem).

αρουιγ, raise
 βανιιγ, whiten
 ουβιιγ, blacken
 βοθριιγ, deafen, bother
 βυανιιγ, preserve
 ροιλλιριγ, reveal, show
 ρυαριιγ, cool, chill
 λαγυιγ, weaken
 ρτανιιγ, make well, cure
 τιοριμυιγ, or τιριμυιγ, dry
 βοετσιγ, impoverish
 σεαριιγ, correct
 μιηιγ, make fine, *explain*
 ιριυιγ, lower
 υμτιιγ, humble
 ραιοβριγ, enrich

The compound verbs are very few, and are therefore of little consequence to the beginner.

PART III.—SYNTAX.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

470. In Irish the article always precedes its noun, and agrees with it in gender, number and case as, *an fear*, the man; *na fir*, the men; *an fír*, of the man; *na mná*, of the woman.

471. When one noun governs another in the genitive case the article cannot be used with the first noun: as, *mac an fír*, the son of the man; *fear an tíge*, the man of the house, &c.

Notice the difference between *the son of the man*, *mac an fír*, and *a son of the man*, *mac do'n fear*.

Exceptions. (1) When a demonstrative adjective is used with the first noun (the governing one), the article must also be used; as, *tá an teach sin mo cara le díol*, that house of my friend's is for sale.

(2) If the two nouns form a compound word, the article is used before the first, if used in English: a newspaper, *páipeir nuairéacra*; but, the newspaper, *an páipeir nuairéacra*.

(3) When the noun in the genitive case is an indefinite* one, *which denotes a part of something, the material of which a thing is made, or the contents of the first noun*, the article is used with the first noun when it is used in English :—

an speim aráin, the piece of bread.

an mála mine, the bag of meal.

an crúirgín uirge, the little jug of water.

We say blas aráin, for, the taste of bread ; bolat éirg, the smell of fish ; mac ríog, the son of a king ; because if the noun in the genitive expresses quality, connection, or origin, the governing noun does not take the article.

472. If a nominative be followed by several genitives the article can be used only with the last (if “the” be used in English), as, cruime éinn an capall, the weight of the horse’s head.

The article is often omitted before a noun which is antecedent to a relative clause ; as, is é uaine do bí ann. He is the person who was there.

473. In the following cases the definite article is frequently used in Irish though not used in English.

(1) Before surnames, when not preceded by a Christian name, as, Raib an Ureathnac ann? Was Walsh there?

* See par. 585.

(2) **Before the names of some countries, as,** an Spáinn, Spain; an Fhrainc, France; rí na h-Éireann, the king of Ireland: also before Rome, 'r'an Róim, in Rome; ó'n Róim, from Rome. The article is not used before the names of Ireland, England or Scotland in the nominative and dative cases.

(3) **Before abstract nouns:** an t-ocpar, hunger. Is maíť an t-annlann an t-ocpar. Hunger is a good sauce.

We frequently use an bář for "death."

The article is not used in such sentences, as:—

Tá ocpar orm. I am hungry.

(4) **Before nouns qualified by the demonstrative adjectives:** an fear sin, that man; an bean seo, this woman.

(5) **Before adjectives used as nouns:**

an maíť agus an t-olc, goodness and badness.

Is fearr liom an glar ná an dearg. I prefer green to red.

(6) **After "Cé" meaning "which" or "what."**

Cé an fear? Which man?

Cé an leabhar? What book?

(7) **To translate "apiece," "per" or "a" before words expressing weight and measure;**

Raol an ceann. Sixpence apiece.

In speaking of *a period of time* ra (inř an) is used: as, uair ra mbliadain, once a year.

(8). Before titles :

Δη τ-ατάτηρ Εοζαν ηα Ξραμνα. Father Eugene
O'Growney.

Δη τ-ατάτηρ Ρεαοαρ ηα Λαοζαίρε. Father Peter
O'Leary.

Δη τοόττύτηρ Δουβζλαρ Δε η-ΐρε. Dr. Douglas Hyde.

(9) To express any attribute :

Α θέαν ηα τοτρί μβό. O woman of three cows.

(10) The article is used before the word denoting the use to which a thing is put, or the place where a thing is found or produced.

Μάλα ηα μινε. The meal bag, *i.e.*, the bag for holding meal.

Κρύρηζήν αν υρηε. The water-jug.

Compare these with the following :—

Δη μάλα μινε. The bag of meal.

Δη κρύρηζήν υρηε. The jug of water.

(11) Before the word “ute” meaning “every.”

Δη υτε ρεαρ. Every man.

Δη υτε τίρ. Every country.

(12) Whenever an indefinite noun, accompanied by an adjective is predicated of a pronoun by means of the verb *ιρ*, the definite article must be used with the noun whenever the adjective is placed immediately after the verb.

Ιρ βρεάξ αν τά ε. It is a fine day.

Ιρ μαίτ αν ρεαρ tú. You are a good man.

(13) Before the names of seasons, months, days of the week (when not preceded by the word *de*).

An é an Satharn atá agáinn? Is to-day Saturday?

An iníu an luán? } Is this Monday?
An é seo an luán? }

Iníu an domne. To-day is Friday.

CHAPTER II

The Noun.

474. In Irish one noun governs another in the genitive case, and the governed noun comes after the governing one.

Ceann an capall. The horse's head.

The noun, *capall*, in the genitive case is aspirated by the article because it is masculine gender. It would not be aspirated if it were feminine. (See par. 40.)

475. When the governed noun in the genitive is a proper name it is generally aspirated, whether it be masculine or feminine, although the article is not used.

Peann míne. Mary's pen.

Leabhar Seagáin. John's book.

The last rule is by no means generally true of *place names*.

476. When the noun in genitive case has the force of an adjective, it is not preceded by the article, but its initial consonant is subject to precisely the same rules, with regard to aspiration and eclipsis, as if it were a simple adjective, *i.e.*, it is aspirated if the governing noun be nominative or accusative singular feminine, or genitive singular masculine. It is eclipsed if the governing noun be in the genitive plural.

uð cípcce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen)

uibe cípcce, of a hen-egg.

féar ceoil, a musician.

fíar ceoil, of a musician.

na bféar sceoil, of the musicians.

477. Apposition has almost entirely disappeared in modern Irish, the second noun being now usually in the nominative case, no matter what the case of the first may be.

478. A noun used adjectively in English is translated into Irish by the genitive case.

A gold ring, fáinne óir (lit. a ring of gold).

A hen-egg, uð cípcce.

Oatmeal, mín cóipce.

479. Collective nouns (except in their own plurals) always take the article and qualifying adjectives in the singular; they *sometimes* take a plural pronoun, and may take a plural verb.

TÁNGADAR AN BUIÓCAN CUPAD RIN DO LÁTAIR FINN AGUR
 DO DEANNUIG RÍAD DÓ. That company of warriors
 came into the presence of Finn, and saluted him
 (lit. to him).

480. Nouns denoting fulness or a part of anything are usually followed by the preposition *of* and the dative case, but the genitive is also used.

ceann (or γαῶν) ὁ'άρ ηγαῶραις, one of our hounds.
 βάρρ μο ὑπόγει, the top of my shoe.
 τάν μο ὑμῖν, the full of my fist.

In phrases such as "some of us," "one of them," &c., "of us," "of them," &c., are usually translated by ἄλλων, αὐτῶν, &c.; but οἷων, τῶν, &c., may also be used.

481. The **personal numerals** from *οἶαρ* to *ὁδρεὺς* inclusive (see par. 177) **generally take their nouns in the genitive plural**: *βεῖρε μαρ*, two sons; *ναονῶαρ ρεαρ*, nine men (lit. two of sons, nine of men).

Ա շրմբ մաճ ԳՅսր Գ յժրմբ ԵԳՆ.

His three sons and their three wives.

482. When used partitively they take *re* with the dative.

Đã rồi, nay đến giờ đi về nhà.

He drowned nine of them under the lake.

Παοι παοηβαη ρε μαοηαιβ ηα η-έηρεαηη.

Nine times nine of the stewards of Erin.

Personal Nouns.

483. An Irish name consists of two parts, the *ainm-bairrit* (or simply *ainm*), which corresponds to the English Christian name, and the *rioinneas*, the surname or family name.

Surnames were first used in Ireland about the eleventh century; until that time every Irish personal name was significant, and sometimes rendered more so by the application of some epithet. "In the early ages individuals received their names from epithets implying some personal peculiarity, such as colour of hair, complexion, size, figure, certain accidents of deformity, mental qualities, such as bravery, fierceness, &c." Joyce's "Irish Names of Places."

484. When the Christian name is used in addressing a person, it is always in the vocative case, and preceded by the particle *á*, which causes aspiration, *e.g.* :

Fan liom, á Seagáin. Wait for me, John.

Dia duit, á Seunair. Good morning, James.

485. When the Christian name is in the genitive case, it is aspirated, *e.g.* :

Leabhar Máire. Mary's book.

Sgian Seoirre. George's knife.

486. Surnames when not preceded by a Christian name usually take the termination *áC*, which has the force of a patronymic (or father-name), and are declined like *marcad* (par. 57). They are usually preceded by the article except in the vocative case: *an paoisáC*, Power; *capall an b'rianaig*, O'Brien's horse

Two forms are admissible in the vocative case; facility of pronunciation is the best guide, *e.g.*, *Ṣab i leit, a Ṗrianaig*. Come here, O'Brien. *a míc uí laoghaire*, O'Leary. *a míc uí Suibne*, MacSweeney.

487. Surnames occurring in Ireland to-day are of three classes: (1) Surnames of Gaelic origin. These in almost every instance have the prefix *Ó* (*ua*) or *Mac* for a male, and *ní* or *níc* for a female. (2) Surnames of old foreign origin. The majority of these have no prefix. (3) Surnames of late foreign origin. Only a few of these have acquired a distinct form, pronounced in an Irish way.

488. When the surname is preceded by any of the words *Ó* (*ua*), *Mac*, *ní*, *níc*, the surname is in the genitive case, and is aspirated after *ní* or *níc*, but not after *Ó* or *Mac*: *e.g.*, *Seagán Mac Domnaill*, John McDonnell; *maíre ní Conaill*, Mary O'Connell; *Diarmuid Ó Conaill*, Dermot O'Connell; *nóra níc Domnaill*, Nora McDonnell.

489. When the whole name is in the genitive case, the words after *uí* (gen. of *Ó* or *ua*) and *míc* (gen. of *Mac*) are aspirated; *ní* and *níc* do not change in genitive. *leabhar Seumair uí Ṗriain*, James O'Brien's book; *bó Ṗriain míc Domnaill*, Brian McDonnell's cow.

490. *Mac* and *Ó* aspirate when they really mean "son" and "grandson" respectively.

MAC DÓMHAIR, Donal's son.

MAC DÓMHAIR, McDonnell.

Ó BÉIRÍN, Brian's grandson.

Ó BÉIRÍN, O'Brien.

491. Some surnames take the article after MAC and NIC—*e.g.*:

SEUMAR MAC AN BÁIRÍO, James Ward.

NÓRA NIC AN ULTAIGH, Nora McNulty.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

492. An adjective may be used either **predicatively** or **attributively**. An adjective is used *predicatively* when it is predicated of a noun by a verb, and in this case it is *usually* separated from the noun by the verb. "The way was *long*, the wind was *cold*." "The day is *fine*." "He made the mantles *green*." "Long," "cold," "fine," and "green" are used *predicatively*. An adjective is used *attributively* whenever it is not separated from the noun by the verb, and is not predicated of a noun by a verb: as, "The *infirm* *old* minstrel went wearily along." "He made the *green* mantles." The adjectives "*infirm*," "*old*," and "*green*" are here used *attributively*.

493. In Irish almost every common adjective can be used both predicatively and attributively. There are, however, one or two **exceptions**: *ṛpoč*, bad, and *ṛeağ*, good, can *never* be used predicatively. If "bad" or "good" be used predicatively in the English sentence, we must use *oic*, bad, or *maic*, good, in Irish. Never say or write *ir ṛeağ é* for "he is good," but *ir maic é*, &c.

The adjective *iomṛa* is always used predicatively with *ir*. In Munster *'mó* is used instead of *iomṛa*.

ir iomṛa maicac do śab an tṛige ro.

('Tis) many a rider (that) has gone this way.

ADJECTIVE USED ATTRIBUTIVELY.

(a) The Position of the Adjective.

494. As a general rule the adjective follows its noun in Irish: as, *teabap mop*, a big book; *peap maic*, a good man.

Exceptions. (1) A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, always precedes its noun: as *tṛi ba*, three cows; *ṽa čirc*, two hens. The *interrogative*, *possessive*, and most of the *indefinite adjectives* also precede their noun.

(2) Monosyllabic adjectives are frequently placed before the noun, but then the noun and adjective form a compound noun, and consequently the initial of the noun is aspirated, when possible. This is

always the case with adjectives: *veas*, good; *ōpoc*, bad; *rean*, old; and frequently with *nuad*, new; and *fiop*, true. In this position the form of the adjectives never changes for number or case, but it is subject to the very same initial changes as if it were a noun.

rean-fear, an old man; *rean-fir*, old men.

treun-fear, a brave man; *ārō-rí*, a high king.

an trean-bean, the old woman;

lám an trean-fir, the hand of the old man.

(3) When a name consists of two words the adjective frequently comes between them: as, "*Sliað Seat Scua*," "the bright Slieve Gua."

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

When an adjective is used attributively and follows its noun, it agrees with the noun in gender, number, and case: as, *bean mhór*, a big woman; *mac an fíir mhóir*, the son of the big man; *na fíir mhóra*, the big men.

For the aspiration and eclipsis of the adjective see par. 149.

495. Since the adjective in English has no inflexion for gender, it is quite a common thing to have one adjective qualifying two or more nouns of different genders. Sometimes in Irish we meet with one adjective qualifying two nouns of different genders or numbers; in such cases the adjective follows the

latter noun, and agrees with it alone. However, the more usual method is to use the adjective after each noun: as,

բար մալ՝ ճշմարեան մալ՝.

A good man and woman.

ADJECTIVE USED PREDICATIVELY.

(a) Position of the Adjective.

496. An adjective used predicatively always follows its noun, except when it is predicated by means of the verb **ԻՏ**, in any of its forms, expressed or understood.

The men are good, Եւ ինքն բար մալ՝.

The day is fine, Եւ ինքն լաւ օր.

If the verb **ԻՐ** be used in these sentences, notice the position of the adjective and the use of the pronoun.

The men are good, Իր մալ՝ ինքն բար լաւ.

The day is fine, Իր օր լաւ օր.

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

An adjective used predicatively never agrees with its noun in either gender, number, or case: in other words, *the simple form of the adjective is always used*.

Moreover, it is never aspirated nor eclipsed by the noun.

497. When the adjective comes immediately after the Past Tense or Conditional of **ԻՐ** (*i.e.*, **ԵՅ** or **ԵՅՈՒ**),

its initial is generally aspirated, when possible; but in this case it is not the noun which causes aspiration.

Óa bpeáḡ an lá é. It was a fine day.

498. Notice the difference in meaning between the following:—

Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeupa He made the sharp knives.

Rinne ré ḡeup na rḡeana }
Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeup } He made the knives sharp.

Ṭá an bó mór ouḃ. The big cow is black.

Ṭá an bó ouḃ mór. The black cow is big.

Ṭá an oirḡce dorḡa fluc. The night is dark and wet.

Ṭá an oirḡce fluc dorḡa. The wet night is dark.

499. Adjectives denoting fulness or a part of anything are usually followed by *oe* with the dative case:

full of milk, lán *oe* bainne.

two barrels full of water, óá bapaité lán *o'* uirḡe.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

Position of the Words.

500. A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, goes before the noun.

ceirḡe capaitl, four horses; ré caoirḡḡ, six sheep.

an ceurḡ buacaitl, the first boy.

The words for 40, 60, 80, 200, 300, &c., also precede their nouns.

501. A numeral adjective, except those just mentioned, consisting of two or more words, takes its noun immediately after the first part of the numeral:
as,

ceitíre capall deug, fourteen horses.

da uan deug, twelve lambs.

da buin deug ir trí ficí, seventy-two cows.

502. When we wish to express large numbers in Irish, we may either place the unit digit first, then the tens, next the hundreds, and so on; or we may express them in the English order. Convenience for utterance and clearness of sense are the best guides in any particular case.

The word **agus** is generally used with the larger numbers **CÉAD**, **míle**, etc., and **is** with the smaller ones.

129 miles, céad (míle) agus naoi míle ficíad.

79 horses, naoi gcapall déag ir trí ficí.

5,635 men, cúig míle agus ré céad fear agus cúig
fir déag ar ficí.

356 sheep, ré naoi déag ir da ficí agus (ar)
trí céad.

1,666 years, ré bliadhna ir trí ficí agus (ar) ré
céad agus (ar) míle.

519 A.D., daoir do'n tigeapna cúig céad agus naoi
déag.

52,000 of the Roman army, da míle déag ir da
ficí míle de fluaḡ Rómánac.

More than 400 years, tuille(Δὸ) (bneir) Δsur
ceitpe céad bliadain.

About 80, tuairim le (or timcheall le) ceitpe fichio.

„ ir „ „ ir „ „

The word rúige is often added to make it clear that *miles* not thousands is meant. Sé míle rúige, or ré míle [oe] rúige, *six miles*.

503. The initials of the numerals undergo the very same changes with regard to aspiration and eclipsis as a noun would in the same position.

504. The article prefixes τ to Δonmáð, first, and to oðtmáð, eighth, whether the following noun be masculine or feminine: as,

Δn τ-oðtmáð bean, the eighth woman.

Initial Changes produced by the Numerals.

505. Δon, one; óá, two; ceuo, first; and tpeap, third, aspirate the initial of the following word: as,

Δon óó ámháin, one cow; Δn ceuo fear, the first man.

506. Δon, prefixes τ to the letter r; but has no effect on o or t: Δon aral ámháin, one ass; Δon cor ámháin, one foot; Δon tpeapart ámháin, one priest; Δon trlat ámháin, one rod; Δon tpeabac ámháin, one hawk; óá fearbac, two hawks; Δon taoð ámháin, one side.

507. Seact, seven; oðt, eight; naoi, nine; and oeið, ten; and their compounds eclipse the initial

of the following noun and prefix *n* to vowels; *ṛeāct mba*, seven cows; *ṛeic n-uḃla*, ten apples.

508. *Ṭrī*, *ceitṛe*, *cūis* and *ṛé* have usually no effect on consonants (except *ceuro*, 100, and *míle*, 1000); but *ṛrī*, *ceitṛe*, *ṛé*, and *ṛara* prefix *n* to vowels: as, *ṛrī ba*, three cows; *ṛrī n-araib*, three asses; *ṛé n-uḃla*, six apples; *'ṛan ṛara n-ait*, in the second place; *ṛrī ceuro*, 300; *ceitṛe míle*, 4000.

Ṭrī, *ceitṛe*, *cūis* and *ṛé* (as well as *ṛeāct*, *oḃt*, &c.), cause eclipsis in the genitive plural: *a ṛeān na ṛṛī mḃó*. *O woman of three cows!* *ṛuāc ceitṛe ḃṛínt* *four pound's worth*.

The Number of the Noun after the Numerals.

509. The noun after *ḃon* is always in the singular, even in such numbers as 11, 21, 31, 41, &c. The other numerals (except *ṛá*) may take the singular number when unity of idea is expressed: *e.g.*, *ḃon uḃall ṛéas*, *eleven apples*; *ṛeāpmaṛ ṛé ar na ṛrī ḃuille 'ḃuataṛ*. *He forgot to strike the three blows*.

510. When a noun has two forms in the plural, a short form and a long one, the short form is preferred after the numerals: as

naoi n-uairpe, nine times; not *naoi n-uairpeannṛa*.

511. In Modern Irish the numerals *ṛice*, 20; *ṛá ṛicṛo*, 40, &c., *ceuro*, 100; *míle*, 1,000, are regarded as simple numeral adjectives which take the noun after them in the singular number.

512. This peculiar construction has arisen from the fact that these numerals are really *nouns*, and formerly governed the nouns after them in the *genitive plural*. As the genitive plural of most Irish nouns has exactly the same form as the nominative singular, the singular form has come to be almost universally used in Modern Irish after these numerals. Formerly they would use *ceud ban* and *rice caora*, but now we use *ceud bean* and *rice caora*.

513. The word *ceann* and its plural *cinn* are often used with numerals *when the noun is not expressed in English*: as, *Ca mbeo (an'mó) leabhar agat? Tá ós ceann deug agam.* How many books have you? I have twelve.

Tá ceann (or duine) acu iní an tíg.
There is one of them in the house.

The Dual Number.

514. *Ó*, "two," always takes the noun after it in the dual number (neither singular nor plural), which in every Irish noun has the same form as the dative singular. This does not at all imply that the noun after *ó* is in the dative case. It is in the *dative singular form*, but it may be in any of the five cases, according to its use in the sentence. All the cases of the dual number are alike, but the form of the genitive plural is often used for the genitive dual: *ó buin*, two cows; *ó gabairinn*, two smiths; *lám a ó* *lám* or *lám a ó lám*, the full of his two hands.

515. The article which qualifies a noun in the dual number will always be in the singular form.

516. The adjective which qualifies a noun in the dual number will be in the plural form, but really in the dual number; the pronouns belonging to the noun will be in the plural form; and the verb may, but need not be; because in these parts of speech the dual number and the plural number have the same forms.

517. The initial of an adjective* qualifying and agreeing with a noun in the dual number will be aspirated, no matter what the gender or case of the noun may be: as,

ဝါ တိၚ ဝေၚ,	twelve houses.
၁၈ ဝါ လၢၤ ဝါၤ,	the two white hands.
လၢၤ ၁ ဝါ လၢၤ ဝေၚ,	the full of her two little hands.

518. The ဝ of ဝါ is usually aspirated, except after words ending in ဝ, ဂ, င, ဖ, ဖ (dentals), or after the possessive adjective ၁, her.

၁ ဝါ ငဝ် ဝေၚ, her two little feet.

* Except demonstrative, possessive, indefinite, and interrogative adjectives.

The Possessive Adjective.

519. A possessive adjective can never be used without a noun: as, her father and his, Δ n - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\rho$ $\alpha\gamma\upsilon\rho$ Δ $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\rho$.

520. The possessive adjectives always precede their nouns: as, mo $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\rho$, my mother.

521. The possessives mo, my; $\tau\omicron\omicron$, thy; and Δ , his, aspirate the initial of their nouns; $\acute{\alpha}\rho$, our; $\upsilon\rho$, your; and Δ , their, cause eclipsis: as, Δ $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}n$, his poem; $\tau\omicron$ $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\rho$, thy mother; Δ $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}n$, her poem; Δ $n\upsilon\acute{\alpha}n$, their poem.

522. If a noun begins with a vowel, mo, my, and $\tau\omicron\omicron$, thy, become m' and τ' (τ or ϵ); Δ , his, has no effect; Δ , her, prefixes n ; and Δ , their, prefixes n ; $\acute{\alpha}\rho$, our, and $\upsilon\rho$, your, also prefix n to vowels: as, Δ $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\rho$, his father; Δ n - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\rho$, her father; Δ n - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\rho$, their father; $m'\epsilon\epsilon\rho$, my husband; $\tau'eun$, your bird; $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ n - $\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}n$ $\lambda\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}i\tau$, our daily bread; $\upsilon\rho$ n - $\alpha\delta\rho\acute{\alpha}n$, your song.

523. The possessive adjectives, when compounded with prepositions (see par. 186), have the same influence over the initials of their nouns as they have in their uncompounded state: as, $\tau\omicron om$ $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\rho$, to my mother; om $\epsilon\rho$, from my country.

524. When the portion of a thing which belongs to one or more persons is to be expressed by the possessive adjectives, the name of the thing is preceded by *curo*, with the possessive adjective before it. The name of the thing is in the genitive case—genitive singular if *quantity* be implied, but genitive plural if *number*—as, my bread, *mo curo aráin* (lit. my share of bread); his wine, *a curo fíona*; their horses, *a gcuro capall*.

This rule is not always followed; for instance, we sometimes find *m'fíon*, my wine; but *mo curo fíona* is more idiomatic.

525. The word *curo* is never used in this way before the name of a single object.

mo leabhar, my book; *a gcapall*, their horse.

a leabhar, his book; but *a curo leabhar*, his books.

a bó, her cow; *a curo bó*, her cows.

526. The word *curo* is not used in such phrases as *mo cora*, my feet; *mo fúite*, my eyes; *a cnáma*, his bones, &c.

527. When the emphatic suffix is used, some make it follow *curo*; others make it follow the noun: as, *mo curo-re aráin* or *mo curo aráin-re*.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PRONOUN.

Personal Pronoun.

528 The personal pronouns agree with the nouns for which they stand in gender, number and person: as, He is a big man. *1r mór an fear é.* They are big men. *1r mór na fir iad.*

529. A personal pronoun which stands for a noun the gender of which is different from its sex, agrees in gender with the sex of the noun; as, *1r maic an cailín í.* She is a good girl. *1r otc an comuinn é.* He is a bad neighbour.

530. In Irish we have no neuter pronoun corresponding to the English "it;" hence, in translating "it," we must determine the gender of the Irish noun (masculine or feminine) and then use *ré* (he) or *rí* (she) accordingly: * as, It is terrible weather. *1r caillte an aimsir í.* Is to-day Friday? *An í an doine atá againn?* 'Tob í an fírinne í. It was the truth. *Tá an carúr agam, ní fuil ré tim.* I have the hammer, it is not heavy.

* The word *áit* although feminine takes sometimes a masculine pronoun, as, *1r fear an áit é.* It is a nice place.

Notice also—

1r é }
 or } *mo bailemaire, mo tuairim, &c.* It is my opinion, &c., &c.
1r í }

531. The pronoun *tú* , thou, is always used to translate the English "you" when only one person is referred to; as, *How are you?* *Cionnair tú tú?* What a man you are! *Nac tú an fear!*

532. The personal pronouns, whether nominative or accusative, always come after the verb; as, *molann ré tú,* he praises you.

533. The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are used immediately after the verb 1S in any of its forms expressed or understood; as, *is é an fear láidir é.* He is a strong man. *An é a fuair é?* Was it he who found it? *Nac í o' ingean í?* Is she not your daughter?

534. A personal pronoun which stands for a sentence, or part of a sentence, is third person singular, masculine gender. *An fuo doibhair mé, is é doirim air.* What I said, I repeat.

535. The accusative personal pronoun usually comes last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs: as, *O'fás ré ar an áit sin iad.* He left them at that place. *Rug ré leir míle eile é.* He brought it with him another mile. *O'fásar im óidid é.* I left it after me.

Relative Pronoun.

536. The relative particle follows its antecedent and precedes its verb: as, *an fear a coitlocar,* the man who will sleep.

537. The relative particle, whether expressed or understood, always causes aspiration: as, *an fear fear ag obair*, the man who will be at work.

538. The relative when preceded by a preposition causes eclipsis (unless the verb be in the Past Tense). When the relative *a* signifies "all that" or "what" it causes eclipsis: as, *an áit i n-a b-fuit ré*, the place in which he is; *a b-fuit i mBáite-áta-Chiát*, all that is in Dublin.

539. When the relative is governed by a preposition and followed by a verb in the Past Tense, the relative combines with *po* (the old sign of the Past Tense), and does not eclipse: *an áit ar tuir doó*, the place where (in which) Hugh fell.

540. The eight verbs which do not admit of the compounds of *po* being used before them (see par. 279) form an exception to the last rule: as, *an típ i n-a dtáinig ré*, the country into which he came.

541. In English, when the relative or interrogative pronoun is governed by a preposition, the pronoun very often comes before the governing word: as, *What are you speaking about? The man that he gave the book to is here.* In colloquial Irish it is a very common practice to separate the relative particle from the preposition which governs it; but instead of using a simple preposition at the end of the sentence, as in English, we use a **prepositional pronoun**. Thus we

can say—*an fear aḡ a bfuil an bó*, or more usually, *an fear a bfuil an bó aḡe*,* the man who has the cow; *an fear ar òiolar an capall leir*, or *an fear leir òiolar an capall*, the man to whom I sold the horse.

542. The forms *ṁarḃ* or *ṁarab*, *ṁarḃ*, *leirḃ*, *mairḃ*, &c., are compounds of a preposition, relative particle; “*ro*,” the sign of the Past Tense; and *ba* or *buḃ* the Past Tense of *ir*.

ṁarḃ = *ro* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = to whom was.

leirḃ = *le* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = with or by whom was.

as, *bean ṁarḃ ainn Brigid*, a woman whose name was Brigid.

543. As the accusative case of the relative particle has exactly the same form as the nominative, the context must determine, in those tenses in which the verb has no distinct termination for the relative, whether the relative particle is the subject or object of the verb; *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, The man whom John struck, or The man who struck John.

Translation of the Genitive Case of the English Relative.

544. The Irish relative has no inflection for case; hence, in order to translate the English word “whose”

* *An fear aḡ b-fuil an bó aḡe* is also used.

when not an interrogative, we must use one of the prepositions (a, o, i) + relative particle + possessive adjective (before the noun).

The man whose son was sick.

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{o} \acute{a} \\ \text{a} \text{g} \acute{a} \\ \text{i} \text{ n-a} \end{array} \right\} \text{raib} \text{ a} \text{ mac} \text{ tinn.}$$

but o^á, a^{gá}, or 'gá, i n-a are often shortened to a, go, and 'na; hence the above sentence in colloquial Irish would be—

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{a} \\ \text{go} \\ \text{'na} \end{array} \right\} \text{raib} \text{ a} \text{ mac} \text{ tinn.}$$

The woman whose son is sick visited us yesterday.

$$\text{an bean} \text{ ú} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{go} \\ \text{'g} \acute{a} \\ \text{\&c.} \end{array} \right\} \text{b'fuil} \text{ a} \text{ mac} \text{ tinn} \text{ t} \acute{a} \text{in} \text{is} \text{ r} \acute{í} \\ \text{ar} \text{ é} \text{u} \text{a} \text{i} \text{r} \text{c} \text{ in} \text{o} \acute{e} \text{ é} \text{u} \text{g} \text{a} \text{i} \text{nn.}$$

545. To translate the English relative pronoun when governed by an active participle, we employ a somewhat similar construction; as—

The hare that the hounds are pursuing.

An ghréif^á go b'fuil na g^áda^{ir} ar a l^ág^á (or ar a tó^{ir}, or a^g tó^{ir}a^{ir}g^áé^áct a^{ir}).

The man whom I am striking.

An fear a^á a^gam 'á (o'á, gá) bua^áá.

546. The relative *a* meaning *all that, what*, may itself be genitive; as, τριαν *a* παρθ' ανη, a third of what were there. “Θειη βεανναδτ ομ εφοιθε cum *a* μαρειανν αρ θανανοις Ερειανν οισ.” “Bear a blessing from my heart to all those who live on the fair hills of Holy Ireland.”

The relative *a* in this sentence is genitive case being governed by cum (see par. 603).

CHAPTER V.

The Verb.

547. As a general rule the verb precedes its nominative: as, τὰ ρέ, he is; θι αν ρεαρ ανη, the man was there.

Exceptions. (1) When the subject is a relative or an interrogative pronoun the verb comes after its subject; as,

Αν βυαδαιτ *a* βυαιεαρ με. The boy who strikes me.

Ααο ατα ασατ? What have you?

(2) In a relative sentence the nominative though not a relative pronoun may precede its verb; but as the noun is usually far separated from the verb, a

personal pronoun is used as a sort of temporary subject, so that really the noun and its pronoun are nominative to the same verb: as,

An fear atá 'na fearaí ag an doras buail ré an capall. The man who is standing at the door struck the horse.

Compare the similar use of the French pronoun *ce*; or the English "He that shall persevere unto the end, *he* shall be saved."

(3) The nominative often precedes its verb in poetry, and sometimes even in prose.

Raí go raib ort! Success to you!

548. Transitive verbs govern the accusative case; and the usual order of words is, Verb, Subject, Object. When the subject or object is a relative or an interrogative pronoun it precedes the verb.

Do sinne Seagán an báid ain. John made that boat.

Do buail an buachaill é. The boy struck him.

For the conditions under which a verb is aspirated or eclipsed, see pars. 21(g) and 26(e).

Use of the Subjunctive Mood.

549. The most frequent use of the present subjunctive is with the conjunction *go*, expressing a wish. If the wish be negative use *ná* (except with *raib*).

Ṣo mbeannuigiú Dia thúit !	May God bless you !
Ṣo bfuiriú Dia orainn !	God help us !
Ṣo tceig tú rlan !	Safe home ! (may you go safely) !
nár léigiú Dia rin !	May God not allow that ! God forbid !
Ṣo raib maié aḡat !	Thank you !
ná raib maié aḡat !	No thanks to you !

550. The subjunctive is also used after **nó Ṣo**, **Ṣo** or **ΔCT Ṣo**, all meaning "until"; and after **muna**, "unless," but only when there is an element of doubt.

Ṣan annro Ṣo tcaḡaú ariú.	Stay here till I come again.
Muna Ṣceiriú riú mé.	Unless you believe me.
Muna tcaḡaú tú an t-airḡeaú dom.	Unless you give me the money.

551. **Sul Δ**, **Sul ṢΔ**, **Sul mΔ**, **Sul tΔ**, all meaning "before," when used with reference to an event not considered as an actual occurrence, take the subjunctive; as,

Imtiḡ leat rui Δ tcaḡaú an maiḡirtir. Be off with you, before the master comes.

552. The past subjunctive is found after **tΔ** or **muna** to express a supposed condition. They may also take a conditional. In translating the English phrases "if he believed," "if he had believed" (im-

plying that he did not believe), we use *ṛá* with the past subjunctive; but as this Tense is identical in form with the Imperfect Tense, it may be said that it is the Imperfect Tense which is employed in this case.

If you were to see Donal on the following day
you would pity him.

*Ṭá breicteá Dómnall ar maidin lá ar n-a bárao
baó tpuag leat é.*

If you were to give me that book.

Ṭá ttagtá-ra domra an leabair sin.

If it were true for him. *Ṭá mbaó fíor dó é.*

All the particles given above can also be used with the past subjunctive in reference to past time.

553. In the passive voice the present and past subjunctive are identical in form with the Present and Imperfect Tenses (respectively) of the Indicative Mood.

May it be worn out well. *Go scaittear go maic é.*

May it never be worn out. *Nár éittear go deo é.*

If it were worn out. *Ṭá scaití é.*

Relative Form of the Verb.

554. The relative form of the verb is used after the relative particle *á*, *when it is the subject of the verb*; (but never after the negative relative *nao*, *which* or *who...not*). It has a distinct form in two, and only

two, Tenses—the *Present* and the *Future*. In these two Tenses it ends in *ar* or *ear*. In all the other Tenses the third person singular is used after the relative pronoun. The verb is aspirated after the relative, expressed or understood ; but *nað* eclipses.

555. The inflection of the relative form in *present* tense is not used in the spoken Language of to-day (except in proverbs). In Connaught the final *r* of the relative form is added to the form for the 3rd person singular ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileannr*, *the man who strikes* ; *an buachaill a tuingeannr*, *the boy who understands*. The literary form of the relative in the *future* tense is retained in full vigour in Connaught ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileann*, *the man who will strike*. In Munster the relative form has entirely disappeared in both the present and the future tenses (except in proverbs). The 3rd person singular form has taken its place ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileann*, *the man who strikes*.

556. As the relative has no inflection for case, ambiguity sometimes arises : *e.g.*, *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, either *the man who struck John*, or, *the man whom John struck*. The context usually solves the difficulty. The following construction is sometimes employed in order to obviate any ambiguity :—

<i>An fear a buail Seagán.</i>	The man who struck John.
<i>An fear gur buail Seagán é.</i>	The man whom John struck.

557. *Cionnur*, how ; *nuaip*, when ; and *mar*, as, are followed by the relative form of the verb in the Present and Future, and the verb is aspirated ; but with *cionnur a*, *cia an éadai*, *cia an nóir*, *cia an moð*, or any

other such locutions, the eclipsing Δ or ι (*in which*) is used before the verb. Before the Past Tense, of course, $\Delta\eta$ ($\Delta + \eta\omicron$) is used. $\text{Cionnur } \Delta \text{ } \text{b}^{\text{r}}\text{uit } \text{t}^{\text{u}}?$
How are you?

$\text{m}\Delta\eta$ is also followed by the ordinary Present and Future.

558. Sul , “before,” has two usages. It may be followed by the relative forms—*e.g.*, $\text{rut } \text{t}^{\text{i}}\text{o}\text{c}\text{c}\text{a}\text{r } \text{r}^{\text{e}}$, $\text{rut } \text{t}^{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{n}\text{i}\text{s } \text{r}^{\text{e}}$; or else it may be followed by one of the particles Δ , $\text{m}\Delta$, $\text{r}\Delta$, $\text{v}\Delta$, all of which eclipse.

559. After these particles, the Subjunctive Mood is often used when the event is future and uncertain, or contains a mental element: as—

$\text{Imt}^{\text{i}}\text{g } \text{leat } \text{rut } \Delta \text{ } \text{b}^{\text{r}}\text{eic}^{\text{i}}\text{o } \text{r}^{\text{e}} \text{t}^{\text{u}}$.

Be off (with you) before he sees you (*i.e.*, so that he may not see you).

It is not correct to eclipse after the word rut , as $\text{rut } \text{v}\text{t}^{\text{a}}\text{i}\text{n}\text{i}\text{s}$, although sometimes done.

560. The relative form of the Present Tense is frequently used as a historic present, even when no relative occurs in the sentence: as—

$\text{Noctar } \text{Eremon}^{\text{o}}\text{n } \text{v}^{\text{o}}\text{i}^{\text{v}}$. Eremon revealed to them.

The Verbal Noun and its Functions.

561. "Is there an Infinitive in Irish?" We give here Father O'Leary's answer to his own question. "Certainly not." In Irish there is neither an infinitive mood nor a present participle, both functions being discharged by the verbal noun. It follows from this statement that *there is no such thing as a sign of the infinitive mood in Irish.*

Ir maic liom siubál.	I wish to walk.
Dubhar leis gan teacht.	I told him not* to come.
Tá orm a feiceam.	I have to wait.
Níor maic liom bean-nuagáir dó.	I did not wish to salute him.
Ní cís le mála folam réaram.	An empty bag cannot stand.

562. In the above examples, and in thousands of similar ones, *the Irish verbal noun is an exact equivalent in sense of the English infinitive, sign and all.* If any one of the prepositions *do* (or *a*), *le* or *cum*, be used before the verbal nouns in the above examples, the result is utter nonsense. Now consider the following examples:—

Ir maic liom an bócar do siubál.	I wish to walk the road.
Ir maic liom focal do labairt.	I wish to speak a word.

* Not before the English infinitive is translated by *gan* (a prep., without).

<p> Duðairt m'atair liom gan an capall ro òiol. I'r còir òuit an feur ro bainc. An fèisoir leat an èaint ro tuisgrint? I'r mian liom litir ro rḡrìobad. </p>	<p> My father told me not to sell the horse. You ought to cut the grass. Can you understand the conversation? I wish to write a letter. </p>
---	---

563. The *preposition* ro in the above examples and ones like them between the noun and the verbal noun, is very often, in the spoken language, softened to a: and this a is not heard before or after a vowel : as,

I'r còir òuit comairle 'ḡlacad.
 You ought to take advice.

564. In any sentence of the first set of examples there is question of only one thing; e.g., riuðal, ceact, fèiteam, &c., but in each of the sentences of the second set *there is a relation between two things*: e.g., bócar and riuðal, focat and labairt, &c., and to express this relationship a *preposition* is used between the two nouns. If the relation between the nouns be altered the preposition must also be altered, as—

Tá bócar agam le riuðal,	I have a road to walk.
Tá focat agam le labairt,	I have a word to say.
Tá capall agam le òiol,	I have a horse for sale (to sell).
Tá feur agat le bainc,	You have grass to cut.

565. There is still another preposition which can be used between the nouns to express another alteration in meaning—

Ṭá ceac éum comnuigte I have a house to live in.
 aḡam.

Ṭá capall éum marcuig- He has a horse to ride on.
 eaḡta aige.

If in any one of these sentences the wrong preposition be employed the proper meaning cannot be expressed.

566. In translating the simple English infinitive of an intransitive verb, use the simple verbal noun in Irish: as,

He told me to go to Cork. Duḡairt ré liom out go
 Corcaig.

An empty bag cannot ní tig le mála polam
 stand. rearm.

It is impossible to write ní féidir rḡrḡbadaḡ san
 without learning. foḡlam.

I prefer to walk. Ir fearr liom siubal.

He cannot stand. Ní tig leir rearm.

Tell him to sit down. Abair leir siubé rior.

Tell them to go away. Abair leo imceac.

567. When the English intransitive infinitive expresses purpose (i.e., the gerundial infinitive), use the preposition *le*.

He came to stay,	Ṭáinig ré le fanamaint.
I have a word to say,	Ṭá focail agam le labhairt.
You are to wait,	Ṭá tú le feiceamh.
I am to go,	Ṭáim le out.

568. When the English verb is transitive and in the simple infinitive (no purpose implied) use the preposition *do* or the softened form *a*.

My father told me to buy a horse.	Dubhairt m'áthair liom capall do éannaic.
You ought to have cut the grass.	Ba cóir duit an fear do baint.
He told me not to shut the door.	Dubhairt ré liom gan an doras do dhúnadh.
Would you like to read this book?	An mian leat an leabhar ro do léigead?

569. When the English infinitive is transitive, and also expresses purpose, use either *Cun* or *le* before the noun which is the object of the English infinitive, and *do* before the verbal noun in Irish; *cun* takes

the noun after it in the genitive; *le* becomes *leir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.

He will come to judge the living and the dead.	ΤΙΟCΡΑΙΘ ΣΕ cūm bpeit- eaimhair το cαδαιηc ap θεοῦαιθ aγyup ap mairb- aiθ.
He came to buy a horse.	ΤΑΙΝΙC ΡΕ le capall το ceannać.
He went to strike the men.	CUAIΘ ΡΕ cūn na bpeap το bualaθ.
He went to strike the man.	CUAIΘ ΡΕ leir an bpeap το bualaθ.
He said that to praise the girl.	ΟΥΒΑΙΗC ΡΕ rin leir an scailin το molaθ.
He came to buy the horse.	ΤΑΙΝΙC ΡΕ cūm an capall a ceannać.

570. We can also express the above by means of the preposition *to* alone, but in this case we must put the verbal noun before the other noun. This latter will, of course, be now in the genitive case, because one noun governs another in the genitive case. This is the *only governing power the verbal noun has in Irish*.

He came to buy the horse.	ΤΑΙΝΙC ΡΕ το ceannać an capall.
He went to strike the man.	CUAIΘ ΡΕ το bualaθ an řir.

Did you come to strike John?	An dtánsaíṛ do bualaṑ Ṣeaḡáin?
He came to make fun.	Ṣáinis ré do ṑeunaíṁ Ṣṑinn.
They came to make war.	Ṣánsaṑaṛ do ṑeunaíṁ coḡaíṑ.

N.B.—This latter method is not often used in the spoken language.

571. When the English infinitive is passive, and also expresses purpose, use *le*.

He is to be hanged.	Ṣá ré le cṑoṑaṑ, or le beíṑ cṑoṑṑa.
The milk is to be drunk.	Ṣá an bainne le n-ól (&c.).
Cows are to be bought at the fair.	Ṣá ba le ceannaṑ aṛ an aonaṑ.
The grass is to be cut.	Ṣá an feup le bainṑ.
The house is to be sold.	Ṣá an ceacṑ le díol.
There is no one to be seen on the road.	Ní fuit duine aṛ bíṑ le feicṑint aṛ an mbóṑaṛ.

572. When a personal pronoun is the object of the English infinitive and the latter does not express purpose, we translate as follows:—

You ought not to strike me.	{ Ní cóiríṑ duit mé do bualaṑ. Ní cóiríṑ duit mo bualaṑ.
I wished to strike him.	{ Ba mían liom é do bualaṑ. Ba mían liom a bualaṑ.

- I wish to praise her. { 1r mian liom í vo molað.
1r mian liom a molað.
- It is not right to strike { ní cóir íað vo bualað.
them. ní cóir a mbualað.
- It is a bad thing to wound { 1r olc an puo mé vo
me. gonað.
1r olc an puo mo gonað.
- I cannot understand it. ní tís liom a tuigrint
(its understanding).
- Could you tell me who it An féidir leat a* inniunt
was? dom cia 'iú'é?
- A desire to kill them came táinig mian a marbta
upon me. oimra.

In this sentence *marbta* is the genitive case (after the noun *mian*) of the verbal noun *marbath*.

573. When the English infinitive governing a personal pronoun expresses purpose, we translate as follows:—

- He came to strike me. { táinig ré dom bualað.
táinig ré le mé vo bualað.
- I went to strike them. { Cuairt mé d'á mbualað.
Cuairt mé le h-iað vo
bualað.

* Whenever the object of the verbal noun is a phrase, it cannot be put in the genitive case, but the possessive adjective *a* is used before the verbal noun.

They are coming to wound us.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Cá ríao aḡ teac̃t uáir} \\ \text{ngonaó.} \\ \text{Cá ríao aḡ teac̃t le rinn} \\ \text{uo ḡonaó.} \end{array} \right.$
---------------------------------	--

If we used the autonomous form in this last sentence we would get—

They are coming to wound us.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Cácar aḡ teac̃t uáir} \\ \text{ngonaó.} \\ \text{Cácar aḡ teac̃t le rinn} \\ \text{uo ḡonaó.} \end{array} \right.$
---------------------------------	--

574. The English present participle is usually translated by the verbal noun preceded by the preposition *aḡ*. If the English present participle expresses “rest” (*e.g.*, *standing, sitting, lying, sleeping, &c.*), the verbal noun must be preceded by the preposition *í* (= *in*) compounded with a suitable possessive adjective (§ 186).

Cá ríao aḡ teac̃t.

They are coming.

Ói an buac̃ailí 'na fearaí.

The boy was standing.

Cá an bean na fearaí.

The woman is standing.

575. The verbal noun in each of the above is dative case, governed by the preposition *aḡ*.

576. When the English present participle governs an objective case, the object if a noun will follow the verbal noun in Irish and will be in the genitive case.

He is cutting the grass.

Cá ré aḡ baínt an féir.

She was stretching out her
hand.

Ói rí aḡ ríneaó a láime
amaó.

Are you reading the letter? Ὁρῶτε τὴν ἀγ. ἐπιστολὴν να-
 λητε?

Who was beating the child? C1a bī aʒ buɔtɔɔ an leinɔ?

577. If the object of the English present participle be a personal pronoun we cannot translate as in the above sentences, because the pronouns have no genitive case; hence instead of using the personal pronouns we must employ the possessive adjectives. Possessive adjectives must always precede the nouns which they qualify.

He is striking me. τὰ ρέ 'ἔσθ'αμ (or ἄσθ'ομ)
 βυαλαὸ (lit. he is at my
 beating).

Are you breaking it? Ծքմիւ Եւ 'Տճ (ճՏճ)
 ԵյբրեճԾ?

Are you breaking them? Ծքսւի թւ' չճ (աճա) մօրս-
 րէս?

He is praising us. τὰ ρέ ξάν (ας άη) μοιᾶθ.

Is he not burning them? ηαc̣ b̄fuit pē 'ḡa (aḡa)
 nnoḡaxaθ?

They are not striking her. ni fūil' piao 'šā (ašā)
bualāp.

Note carefully the initial effects of the possessive adjectives on the verbal nouns after them.

578. Preceded by *ar*, the Verbal Noun has the force of a Present Participle Passive, denoting a continued or habitual state: as,

Ní fuit an teanga rin ar That language is not
labairt anois. spoken now.

Tá an éruit ar crocáð ar The harp is hanging on
an ngéig. the bough.

Sgeul ar leanaimint. A continued story.

In this idiom *ar* neither aspirates nor eclipses.

579. With *iar*, *after* (eclipsing), the Verbal Noun has the force of a Perfect Participle: as,

iar tceadt i n-Éirinn do pádraig,
Patrick having come into Ireland.

But in this idiom *iar* is usually shortened to *ar*: as, *ar tceadt*, &c., the eclipsis being retained. In colloquial language the Verbal Noun is commonly aspirated, not eclipsed, by *ar* in this usage.

580. *San* is the word used to express negation with the Verbal Noun: as, *san tceadt*, not to come.

Abair le Brian san an gort do tpeaðað.
Tell Brian not to plough the field.

581. *San* with the Verbal Noun has the force of the Passive Participle in English with *un* prefixed: as,

Mo cúig púint olua agus iad san rníóm,
My five pounds of wool, and they *unspun*.

582. The genitive of the Verbal Noun is often used where a relative or infinitive clause would be used in English: as,

Níor fásad fear inniúce rḡéil,
'There was not a man left *to tell the tidings*.

Cailín deap cpúróce na mbó,
The pretty girl *who milks* the cows (lit. of the milking, &c.).

583. The following examples will be studied with advantage. They are culled from F'ather O'Leary's *Mion-cáint* :—

Someone is striking me.	Tátar 'ḡam bualaó.
I am being struck.	Táim dom bualaó.
Someone is striking the dog.	Tátar as bualaó an ḡóair.
The dog is being struck.	Tá an ḡóair dá bualaó.
Someone is breaking the stones.	Tátar as bpiúeáó na ḡcloó.
The stones are being broken.	Tá na cloó dá mbpiúeáó.
They used to kill people.	Bíci as maibáó daoine.
People used to be killed.	Bíóó daoine dá maibáó.
They used to buy horses.	Bíci as ceannaó capall.
Horses used to be bought.	Bíóó capall dá ḡceannaó.

We (or they) will be digging potatoes.	Βείρνεαρ ας βαιντ πρά- ταοι.
Potatoes will be dug.	Βείρ πράταοι τὰ μβαιντ.
We shall have dug the potatoes.	Βείρ να πράταοι βαιντε αγαινν.
If they were breaking stones, they would not be cold.	Τὰ μβείρφι ας βριρεαθ κλοσ νί βείρφι φυαρ.
If they are breaking stones they are not cold.	Μά τὰτταρ ας βριρεαθ κλοσ νί φυιτταρ φυαρ.

THE VERB IS.

584. A definite noun is one limited by its nature or by some accompanying word to a definite individual or group.

The following are definite nouns:—

- (a) The name of a person or place (but not a class name like Σαρανός).
- (b) A noun preceded by the definite article.
- (c) A noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective.
- (d) A noun preceded by ἕακ (because it means each taken individually).
- (e) A noun followed by any other definite noun in the genitive case.

Any noun not included in the above classes is an indefinite noun.

585. Whenever a definite noun is the subject of a verb in English, and the verb *is* is employed in translating into Irish, a personal pronoun must immediately precede the definite noun in Irish.

John is the man. *Is é Seán an fear*

WHEN TO USE THE VERB *IS*.

586. (a) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by a definite noun, use *is*: as,

I am John.	<i>Is mise Seán.</i>
It is the man.	<i>Is é an fear é.</i>
You are my brother.	<i>Is tú mo bheirbrádaí.</i>
James is the man.	<i>Is é Seumas an fear.</i>
It is the woman of the house.	<i>Is í bean an tíse í.</i>
Are you not my friend?	<i>Náíl tú mo cara?</i>
He is not my father.	<i>Ní h-é m'ádaí.</i>

All sentences of this class are called "Identification sentences."

He, she and they in sentences of identity have usually the force of demonstrative pronouns, and are translated by *é sin*, *í sin*, *iad sin*.

(b) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by an indefinite noun *is* or *tá* may be used, but with very different meanings. Whenever we use the verb *is* in such a sentence we convey the idea of "classification," or *species*: as, *Is*

ainníge bó. A cow is an animal, &c.; or we *lay stress on what the person or thing is at the time being*, without any thought that he has become what he, or it, is. For instance, a father, enumerating to a friend the various positions in life of his children, may say, *ir ceannuirde Seumap, ir ragar Seagán, agus ir fear olige Míceal*: James is a merchant, John a priest, and Michael is a lawyer. He should not use *τá* in such a case, as he considers simply what each is at the time being. When *τá* is used we convey the idea that the person or thing *has become* what he (or it) is, *and that he (or it) was not always so*. Suppose a father is telling what professions his sons have adopted, he should say, *τá Seumap 'na ceannuirde, &c.* **In such constructions the verb *τá* must be followed by the preposition *i* or *a*, and a suitable possessive adjective.**

(c) **The difference between *τá* and *ir* is well exemplified by the two sentences *ir fear é* and *τá ré 'na fear*, both meaning "He is a man."** If we see a figure approach us in the dark, and after looking closely at it we discover it to be a man, our correct phraseology would then be, *ir fear é*. But when we say *τá ré 'na fear* we convey a very different idea. We mean that the person of whom we are speaking is no longer a boy, he has now³ reached manhood. If anyone were speaking to you of a person as if he were a mere boy, and you wished to correct him, you should use the phrase *τá ré 'na fear*.

(d) When the indefinite noun after the verb “to be” in English is qualified by an adjective, the verb *ir* or *τᾱ* may be used according to the idea we wish to convey. If we wish to express a “condition sentence” (*i.e.*, one which has reference to the state or condition of the subject at the time in question), we use *τᾱ*; otherwise we employ *ir*, *e.g.*,

He is a small man. *τᾱ rḗ 'na fear beas.*

He is a useful man. *τᾱ rḗ 'na fear fóganta.*

She was a good woman *Ůi rī 'na mnaoi mairc.*

(e) When the verb *ir* is employed in such sentences *there is a choice of two constructions*. In the second construction (as given in the examples below), we emphasise the adjective, by making it the prominent idea of the sentence. The definite article must be used in the second construction.

ir lá breáḡ é. } It is a fine day.
ir breáḡ an lá é. }

ir oirde fuar í. } It is a cold night.
ir fuar an oirde í. }

ir bó breáḡ í rin. } That is a fine cow.
ir breáḡ an bó í rin. }

Naḡ oileán dear é rin? } Isn't that a pretty island?
Naḡ dear an t-oileán é rin? }

(f) When a simple adjective follows the verb "to be" in English, either *is* or *is* may be employed in translating, as,

Honey is sweet, *is miltir milt* or *is milt miltir*.

He is strong, *is láirir é* or *is ré láirir*.

587. The beginning of a sentence is naturally the place of greatest prominence, and is usually occupied in Irish by the verb. When, however, any idea other than that contained in the verb is to be emphasised, it is placed immediately after the verb *is*, and the rest of the sentence is thrown into the relative form.

For example, "We went to Derry yesterday," would be generally translated: *Chuaibh sinn go Dhoire iné*: but it may also take the following forms according to the word emphasised.

We went to Derry yester- *is sinn do chuaibh go*
day. *Dhoire iné.*

We went to Derry yester- *is go Dhoire do chuaibh*
day. *sinn iné.*

We went to Derry yester- *is iné do chuaibh sinn go*
day. *Dhoire.*

588. The Verb *is* is then used.

- | | | |
|-----|----------------------|--|
| (1) | To express Identity, | <i>e.g., is é Conn an pí.</i> |
| (2) | „ Classification, | „ <i>is pí Conn.</i> |
| (3) | „ Emphasis, | „ <i>is iné do chuaibh</i>
<i>sinn go Dhoire.</i> |

POSITION OF WORDS WITH 1S.

589. The predicate of the sentence always follows

1S: as,

Dermot is a man,	1r fear 1Diarmaio.
They are children,	1r páirí 1ao.
John is a priest,	1r rásart Seasán.
Coal is black,	1r ou 1gual.
A cow is an animal,	1r ainimige bó.
Turf is not coal,	1i 1gual moin.
Is it a man?	An fear é?

590. Sentences of Identification—e.g., *Conn is the king*—form an apparent exception. The fact is that in this sentence either the word “Conn” or “the king” may be the *logical predicate*. In English “king” is the *grammatical predicate*, but in Irish it is the *grammatical subject*, and “Conn” is the *grammatical predicate*. Hence the sentence will be, 1r é Conn an rí.

591. In such sentences, when two nouns or a pronoun and noun are connected by the verb 1r, as a general rule, the more particular and individual of the two is made grammatical predicate in Irish. *The converse usually holds in English.* For instance, we say in English “I am the messenger,” but in Irish 1r mire an teachtair (lit. “the messenger is I”). Likewise with the following:—

You are the man,	1r tú an fear.
He is the master,	1r é rin an maistrir.
We are the boys,	1r rinne na buachaillí.

592. Sentences like "It is Donal," "It is the messenger," &c., are translated $\text{ír é } \text{'Domnall é, } \text{ír é an teachtair é.}$ Here " 'Domnall " and " é an teachtair é " are the grammatical predicates, and the second é in each case is the subject.

It is the master, $\text{ír é an mairtírtir é.}$

He is the master, $\text{ír é rin an mairtírtir.}$

(The underlined words are the predicates.)

593. In recent times we often find such sentences as " $\text{ír é an mairtírtir,}$ " " ír é an fear, " &c., for "It is the master," "It is the man," in which the last é, the subject of the sentence, is omitted.

Translation of the English Secondary Tenses.

594. The English Present Perfect Tense is translated by means of the Present Tense of the verb tá, followed by ó' éir (or tar éir) and the verbal noun. When ó' éir comes immediately before the verbal noun, the latter will be in the genitive case; but when ó' éir is separated from the verbal noun by the object of the English verb, the verbal noun will be preceded by the preposition ó, and will be dative case.

He wrote, 'Óo rírtíob ré.

He has just written, $\text{tá ré ó' éir rírtíobta.}$

He broke the window, $\text{'Óo bair ré an fuinneog.}$

He has broken the window, $\text{tá ré ó' éir na fuinneogíge óo bairéad.}$

He has just died, $\text{tá ré ó' éir báir ó' fáigáil.}$

595. The word “*just*” in these sentences is not translated into Irish, and the word after *o’ éir* is in the genitive case.

596. When the English verb is transitive there is another very neat method of translating the secondary tenses. As already stated, there is no verb “*to have*” in Irish: its place is supplied by the verb *ṭá* and the preposition *as*. Thus, “*I have a book*” is, *Ṭá leabhar asam*. A similar construction may be used in translating the secondary tenses of an English transitive verb. The following sentences will illustrate the construction:—

I have written the letter,	<i>Ṭá an litir scríobta asam.</i>
I have struck him,	<i>Ṭá ré buailte asam.</i>
Have you done it yet?	<i>Ófuil ré deunta asat fóir?</i>
I have broken the stick,	<i>Ṭá an maide bhriste asam.</i>

597. The English Pluperfect and Future Perfect are translated in the same manner as the Present Perfect, except that the Past and Future Tenses respectively of *Ṭá* must be used instead of the Present, as above. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

He died,	<i>fuair ré báir.</i>
He had just died,	<i>Ói ré o’ éir báir o’ fásáil.</i>
He had broken the chair,	<i>Ói ré o’ éir na cathaoiréad do bhréad.</i>
	<i>(Ói an cathaoir bhriste aige.</i>

The window has just been broken by a stone,	{	Τάχαρ ο' έιρ να ρυννεοίσε το θύρεαθ le cloic.
I had written the letter,	{	Όί αν ιιτιρ ρζηοδα αζαμ. Όιορ ο' έιρ να ιιτρε το ρζηοδαθ.
I shall have finished my work before you will be ready,	{	Θέαο ο' έιρ ρήσε το έυρ αρ μο έυτο οίβε ρυλ α μβέιρ πέρο (υλλαμ), Θέρο μο έυτο οίβε ρήοέ- νυίστε αζαμ ρυλ α μβέιρ πέρο.

Prepositions after Verbs.

598. We give here a few verbs which require a preposition after them in Irish, although they require none in English:—

Ζέιιιμ το,	I obey.
Υήιιιζιμ το,	„
Κυριζιμ τε,	I assist.
Ιννριμ το, }	
Θειριμ τε, }	I tell.
Τυζαμ αρ,	I persuade, prevail over.
Τυζαμ ρδ,	I endeavour.
Ιαρραμ αρ,	I ask (beseech).
Ριαρριιζιμ δε,	I ask (enquire).
Ζεαλλαμ το,	I promise.
Θεαννυιζιμ το,	I salute.

Cuimhníḡim ar,	I remember.
Beirim ar,	I catch, I overtake.
ḡleupaim ar,	I prepare (ḡleup ort, get ready).
léigim do,	I allow, permit.
Comhairleḡim do,	I advise.
maicim do,	I forgive, pardon.
freaspaím do,	I answer.
fóirim ar,	I help.
éiríḡeann liom,	I succeed (lit. It arises with me).
Tigim le,	I confirm, I corroborate.
Tig liom	I can.
Sgaoilim do,	I loose.
Impíḡim ar,	I beg, I beseech.
Taitníḡim le,	I please.

599. Many verbs require prepositions different from those required by their English equivalents.

labraím ar,	I speak of.
fanaim le,	I wait for.
tráḡtaím ar,	I treat of.
Ceílím ar,	I conceal from.
Sḡapaim le,	I separate from.
Cuirim fíor ar,	I send for.
labraím le,	I speak to.
Deirim le,	I say to.
Ar . . . le,	say, said to (ar is used only in quotation).

Θειρίμ αἰῶν ἀρ,	I face (for) (a place).
Θευνάιμ μαζὰν ῥά,	I make fun of, I mock.
Χρῖτιμ ῥά,	I tremble at.
Θαινίμ τε (also το),	I belong to, I appertain to.
Θειρίμ θυαῖν ἀρ,	I win a victory over.
Τάιμ βοῦρῖνιςτε ἀς,	I am bothered with.
Εἰρτιμ τε,	I listen to.
Θαρ τε,	It seems to.
Σταοῖνιμ ἀρ,	I call for.
Κιννίμ ἀρ,	I excel or surpass in.
Συρῖνιμ ἀρ,	I pray for; also, I beseech. (Συρῖνιμ ὁρῖνιμ, pray for us.)
ῥεὺς ἀρ,	look at (ῥεὺς ὀρῖνιμ, Look at them; ῥεὺς ἰαῖνιμ, Examine or try them).
ῥάσῖνιμ ῥῖλῖν ἀς,	I bid farewell to.
Λεανῖνιμ δε,	I stick to.
Θειρίμ ἀρ...ἀρ,	I take hold of...by: as, He caught me by the hand. ῤυς ῥε ἀρ τῖνιμ ὀρῖνιμ. Catch her by the hand, Θειρ ἀρ τῖνιμ υἱῖνιμ.
Θίολῖνιμ τε...ἀρ,	I sell to...for. He sold me a cow for £10. Θίολ ῥε βό τιον ἀρ θεῖνιμ ὀρῖνιμ,
Θίολῖνιμ ἀρ,	I pay for.
Χαῖτιμ τε,	I throw at.
Χρῖνιμ ἀρ, τῖνιμ ἀρ,	I begin to (do something).
ἀρ, τῖνιμ ἀρ,	

The Negative Adverb—Not.

600. Young students experience great difficulty in translating the English negative adverb—"not." We here give the various ways of translating "not."

Not, with the Imperative mood, is translated by *ná*.

„ „ Subjunctive „ „ *náí.*

„ „ Verbal Noun „ „ *ḡan.*

Indicative Mood	{	Past Tense	{ statement, <i>níon</i> or <i>ḡan.</i> question, <i>náí</i> or <i>naḡan.</i>
		All other tenses	{ statement, <i>ní</i> or <i>ḡa.</i> question, <i>naḡ</i> , <i>ná.</i>

"If... not" is translated by *muna* : * if the verb be in the past tense use *munan*.

All the above forms are used in principal sentences only. In dependent sentences "that...not" is always translated by *naḡ* or *ná*, except in the past tense, indicative mood, when *náí* or *naḡan* must be used.

ní, aspirates; *ḡa*, eclipses. *ḡa* becomes *ḡan* before *í* and *íut* : e.g., *ḡan mé*, *It is not I.*

How to answer a question. Yes—No.

601. (a) In Irish there are no fixed words for "Yes" or "No." As a general rule in replying to questions, "Yes" or "No" is translated by using the same verb and tense as has been employed in the question.

* Pronounced *morru*.

The subject of the verb used in reply need not be expressed, except when it is contained in the verb ending. In English we frequently use a double reply, as "Yes, I will." "No, I was not," &c. In Irish we use only one reply.

Óruit tú tinn? Táim. Are you sick? Yes, or I am.

Raib ré annsin? Ní raib. Was he there? No.

An b'aca tú Seagán? Did you see John? No.
Ní b'aca or ní b'acar.

An b'aca ré an teach? Did he see the house?
Connaic. He did.

An dtuigean tú? Do you understand? Yes.
Tuigim.

An dtiocfaid tú? ní Will you come? No, I
tiocfao. will not.

(b) When the question has been asked with any part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, followed by a **definite** noun, the English subject must be used in the answer, as also must the verb, except when the answer is negative.

An tú an fear? Ní m'fe. Are you the man? No.

Nac é sin an fear? I' é. Is not he the man? Yes,
he is.

An b'é sin Seagán? Níor Was that John? No, it
b'é. was not.

Notice also the following:—

FIRST SPEAKER.	SECOND SPEAKER.
ἵρ μῖρε ἀν τεαῖτδῖρε. <i>I am the messenger.</i>	Ἀν τὺ ? <i>Are you ?</i>
νὶ ἡ-ἐ ρῖν ἀρ ραῖαρτ. <i>He is not our priest.</i>	ἡαῖ ἐ ? <i>Isn't he ?</i>
ἵρ ἐ ἀν ρεαρ ἐ. <i>It is the man.</i>	νὶ ἡ-ἐ. <i>It is not.</i>

(c) Whenever the question is asked by any part of the verb ἵρ, followed by an **indefinite** predicate, the word “Yes” is usually translated by repeating the verb and the indefinite predicate, as—

ἡαῖ ρυαρ ἀν ἡ ἐ ? ἵρ Isn't it a cold day? Yes,
ρυαρ. or It is.

ἡαῖ μαῖτ ἐ ? ἵρ μαῖτ. Is it not good? Yes, or
It is.

Ἀν αἶγε ἀτά ἀν τ-αῖρῖεαθ ? Is it he who has the
ἵρ αἶγε. money? Yes.

But in this case the answer may also be correctly given by using the neuter pronoun εαθ. ἵρ εαθ (or 'ρεαθ) for “yes;” νὶ ἡ-εαθ for “no.”

Ἀν μαθαθ ἐ ρῖν ? νὶ Is that a dog? No.
ἡ-εαθ.

Ἀν Σαραναῖ ἐ ? 'Σεαθ. Is he an Englishman ?
Yes.

ἡαῖ μαῖτ ἐ ? 'Σεαθ. Isn't it good ? It is.

(d) When the question is asked with “who” or “what,” the subject alone is used in the answer, and if the subject be a personal pronoun the emphatic form will be used, as—

Cia punne é rin? Mire. Who did that? I did.

CHAPTER VI.

The Preposition.

602. As a general rule the simple prepositions govern a dative case, and precede the words which they govern: as,

ċáinig ré ó Corcaig. He came from Cork.

ċus ré an t-uball do'n mnaoi. He gave the apple to the woman.

Exceptions. (1) The preposition *roir*, “between,” governs the accusative case: as, *roir Corcaig agus Luimneac*, between Cork and Limerick.

(2) *Go* *roí*,* meaning “to” (*motion*), is followed by the nominative case.

Ċuair ré go roí an teac. He went to the house.

**Go roí* is really a corrupted form of the old subjunctive mood of the verb *tiġim*, I come; so that the noun after *go roí* was formerly nominative case to the verb.

(3) The preposition *ζαν*, “*without*,” governs the dative in the singular, but the accusative in the plural: as,

Τά ρέ ζαν ἑέλλ.	He is without sense.
Ζαν ἄρ ζαίρθε.	Without our friends.

603. The words *τιμῆαι* (*around*),* *τραρνα* or *τρεαρνα* (*across*), *κοίρ* (*beside*), *φαο* (*along*), *ἔμ†* or *ἔυν* (*towards*), *τοίρς* (*owing to*), *ῥάλα*, *ῥάιτα*, and [*ιὸμτῦρα*] (*as to*, or *concerning*), although really nouns, are used where prepositions are used in English. Being nouns, they are followed by the genitive case.

Ῥαίτ ρέ φαο να ρρῶνε ἑ. He struck him along the
nose.

Ἀν μβέιρ τῦ ας ῥούτ ἔμ Will you be going to
ἄν ἀοναίς ι μβάραδ? (towards) the fair to-
morrow?

Ῥο μίτ ρέ τιμῆαι να He ran around this place.
η-άιτε ρεο.

Ῥο ἑυαῶαρ τραρνα ἄν They went across the field
ζυίρτ εορνα. of barley.

For the so-called compound prepositions see par. 603, &c.

604. The prepositions *ι* (*in*) and *τε* (*with*) become *ινρ* and *τείρ* before the article: e.g., *ινρ ἄν τεῖρἄν* *in*

* The meanings given in parenthesis are the usual English equivalents, not the real meaning of the words.

† The *m* in this word is pronounced like *n*.

the book; *leir an bfeap, with the man*. In Munster *ó* (*from*), *oe* (*off, from*), *oo* (*to*), *aiſe* (= *aſ*, *at, with*), and some others take *r* before the *plural* article—*ó rna fearaib, from the men*; *oo rna buaib, to the cows*.

605. The simple prepositions cause aspiration when the article is not used with them: as, *ar bárr an énuic*. On the top of the hill. *Fuar ré ó fear an tige é*. He got it from the man of the house.

Exceptions (1) The prepositions *aſ*, *at*; *le*, *with*; *ar*, *out*; *go*, *to*, cause neither aspiration nor eclipsis; as, *Óo tuit ré le Goll*. He fell by Goll. *Cuaró ré go baite-áda-Cliac*. He went to Dublin.

San, *without*, may aspirate or not.

(2) The preposition *i* or *a*, *in*, causes eclipsis even without the article: as, *Ói ré i ſCorcaig*. He was in Cork.

606. The simple prepositions, when followed by the article and a noun in the singular number, usually cause eclipsis: as, *ar an mbárr*, on the top; *ó 'n bfeap*, from the man; *'ran mbaite*, at home.

Exceptions. (1) The prepositions *oo*,* *to*, and *oe*, *of, off, from*, when followed by the article, usually cause aspiration, though in some places eclipsis takes place.

**Go* or *go* *oí* is usually used for "*to*" when *motion to* is implied (the Latin acc. of motion). *oo* is usually used for "*to*" when *no motion* is implied (the Latin dative).

Aspiration is the more common practice: *oo 'n fear*, to the man; *oe'n mnai*, from the woman. They prefix *τ* to *ρ*; as, *τὺς ρέ oo'n τραγάρτ é*. He gave it to the priest. *Σα* (= *inρ an*) usually aspirates in Munster; *ρα βορσα μόν*, in the big box.

(2) When *σαν*, *without*, is followed by the article it produces no change in the initial consonant following: as, *σαν an ρion*, without the wine; but if the following noun be masculine and begin with a vowel, or be feminine beginning with *ρ*, *τ* is prefixed: as, *σαν an τ-eun*, without the bird; *σαν an τρύλ*, without the eye.

In the Northern dialect aspiration takes place after the preposition and the article.

607. When a simple preposition ending in a vowel comes before the possessive adjective *α* (*his, her, or their*), or the possessive *άρ*, *our*, and *ουρ*, *your*, the letter *n* is inserted before the possessive: as, *τε n-α τάρν*, by his hand; *τρέ n-α μδοράρτ*, through their palms; *τε n-άρ γκυρτ*, with (or by) our portion; *τε nουρ ττοίτ*, with your permission.

Except the prepositions *oo* and *oe*, which become *ο'*.

Whenever *γο* or *τε* comes before any other word beginning with a vowel the letter *n* is usually inserted: as, *ó mairon γο n-oróce*, from morning till night; *γο n-Altan*, to Scotland; *τε n-eagla*, with fear. (See par. 29.)

608. In Irish certain nouns preceded by prepositions have often the force of English prepositions. As nouns they are, of course, followed by a genitive case, unless a preposition comes between them and the following noun, when the dative case naturally follows. Such locutions are styled in most grammars "Compound Prepositions," and to account for their construction they give the rule "*Compound Prepositions are followed by the genitive case.*"

609. We give here a fairly full list of such phrases employed in Modern Irish.

1 bʰarʰarʰaʰ,	along with; on the side of.
1 bʰiaʰnuiʰre,	} in the presence of.
1 laʰtaʰir,	
or coʰmʰaʰir,	
or coimne,	before; face to face.
aʰr uʰcʰt,	} for the sake of, for the love of
aʰr rʰon,	
aʰr rʰʒaʰt,	under the pretext of.
1 bʰroʰaʰir,	} along with, in company with.
1 oʰceanʰta,	
1 oʰtaʰoʰbʰ,	concerning; with regard to.
1 ʒceann,	at the end of.
rʰe ʰeim,	} for, (in the sense of going <i>for</i>).
1 ʒcoimne,	
rʰe ʰeim,	towards.
1 mearʒ,	among, amongst.

ar aḡaiṭh,	opposite.
i n-aḡaiṭh,	against.
ar reāṭh,	throughout (used of time).
le h-eapba,	for want of.
ar ruṭh,	throughout (used of space).
i ḡcōir, (i ḡcomoir),	for, for the benefit of.
ar cūl,	behind, at the back of.
i nṭaiṭh,	after (used of <i>place</i>).
tar éir, ṭ'éir,	after (used of time).
i ḡcoinnih, i ḡcoinne,	against.
i ḡcūrraiṭh,	concerning, about.
cun, }	to, towards.
(cum), }	
ṭ'ionnraiṭh, }	towards.
ṭ'ionnraiḡh, }	
le coir, }	beside, by the side of (a sea, a
coir, }	river, &c.)
i n-euṭan,	against.
ṭo péir,	according to.
or cionn,	over, above.
tar ceann,	beyond, in preference to.
le h-air,	beside, by the side of.
i ḡcaiṭeam, i ruṭ,	during.
i n-ainṭeoin, }	in spite of.
i n-aiṛṭeoin, }	
le h-aḡaiṭh,	for, for the use of.
i n-aice,	near.

610. Some of them are followed by Prepositions.

Láim le,	near, beside.
i n-ḡar do,	near.
timceall ar,	around (<i>and touching</i>).
mar ḡeall ar,	on account of.
mar don le,	along with, together with.
i n-éinfeacht le, }	together with, at the same time as.
i n-don-díge le, }	

611. Examples—(1) Nouns.

Do cuir ré or cionn an doras é.	He put it over the door.
Connac i n-aice an tobair iad.	I saw them near the well.
Do rit an ḡadair i n-uaire an trionnais.	The hound ran after the fox.
Cia bí i bpochair Seumair?	Who was along with James?
Do tug ré dom an capall ro le n-aḡair an trḡair.	He gave me this horse for the priest.
Tiocfaod ar air d' éir an tráimh.	I shall come back after the summer.
Ní fuil leigear ar bit i n-aḡair an báir.	There is no remedy against death.
Do cuair ré fá uéin na ḡcapall.	He went for the horses.
Ar fead an lae.	Throughout the day.
Ar fuo na tíre.	Throughout the country.

Do péir an leabhair seo.	According to this book.
Tá ré le coir na fairrige.	He is beside the sea.
Do cuir pé an lúb tim- ceall ar mo ceann.	He put the loop around my head.

612.

(2) Pronouns.

Ċáinig pé im diair.	He came after me.
Ná téig 'na ndiair seo.	Do not go after these.
Cia bí 'na fochair?	Who was along with him?
Deunfaod é rin ar do fon.	I shall do that for your sake.
Ar ceannuigir é seo lem ađair?	Did you buy this one for me?
Bíor ar a n-ađair.	I was opposite them.
Tá an fuireós or ár scionn.	The lark is above us.
An raib tú i n-ár n-aice (i n-aice linn)?	Were you near us?
Bí pé i n-aice liom.	He was near me.
Ċáinig ríad im ađair.	They came against me.

Translation of the Preposition "For."

613. (a) When "for" means "to bring," "to fetch," use fá óéin, a g-coinne, or ađ iarrair, followed by a genitive case; or ađ triall ar: as,

Go for the horse.	Téig ađ triall ar an gcapall.
He went for John.	Cuair pé pé óéin Seagáin.

(b) When "*for*" means "to oblige," "to please," use *do*, followed by the dative case: as,

Do that for him. *Deun rin do.*

Here is your book for you. *'Seo duit do leabhar.*

Use *do* to translate "*for*" in the phrases "good for," "bad for," "better for," &c.: as,

This is bad for you. *Is olc duit é seo.*

(c) When "*for*" means "for the use of," use *le* *n-áḡairb*, followed by a genitive case, or *do* with dative.

I bought this for the Ceannuiḡear é seo le
priest. *n-áḡairb an trāḡairt*
(*do'n trāḡairt*).

He gave me money for *ṡus ré airḡeas dom leo'*
you. *áḡairb.*

(d) When "*for*" means "duration of time" use *le*, with the dative case, if the time be *past*, but *ar fearb* or *go ceann*, with the genitive case, if the time be *future*. In either case past and future are to be understood, not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action described.

(1) He had been there for *Ṳi ré ann le bliadain*
a year when I came. *nuair táinig mé.*

(2) He stayed there for a *'O' fan ré ann ar fearb*
year. *(go ceann) bliadna*

In the first sentence the year is supposed to be completed at the time we are speaking about, and is, therefore, past with regard to the time we are describing.

In the second sentence the time at which the action of staying (if we be allowed to use the word "action") took place at the very beginning of the year that he spent there. The year itself came after the time we are describing; therefore it is future with regard to that time

It will be a great assistance to the student to remember that *ar* *reab* or *go ceann* are used when in the English sentence the fact is merely stated, as in sentence (2); and that *le* is used when a secondary tense ought to be used in the English sentence, as in sentence (1).

(e) When "*for*" means "for the sake of," use *ar* *ron* followed by a genitive case.

He toiled for a little gold. *Šaoctruig ré ar ron beag-
áin óir.*

(f) When "*for*" is used in connection with "buying" or "selling," use *ar* followed by a dative case.

He bought it for a pound. *Ceannuig ré ar púnt é.*
I sold it for a shilling. *Óiolar ar ršilling é.*

(g) "*For*" after the English verb "ask" is not translated in Irish.

He asked me for a book. *Ó' iarr ré leabhar orm.*
Ask that man for it. *iarr ar an bpeap roim é.*

(h) "*For*" after the word "desire" (*óuit*) is usually translated by *i* (=in): as, Desire for gold, *óuit i n-óir* or, *óuit in ar óir.*

(i) The English phrase "*only for*" very often means "were it not for," "had it not been for," and is translated by *muna mbiað*, followed by a nominative.

Only for John the horse would be dead now. *Muna mbeað Seagán do beað an capall marb anoir.*

614. Note the following Examples.

I have a question <i>for you</i> .	<i>Tá ceirt agam ort.</i>
To play <i>for</i> (a wager).	<i>Imirt an (geall).</i>
To send <i>for</i> .	<i>Fíor do cuir . . . ar.</i>
A cure <i>for</i> sickness.	<i>{ Leigear i n-agaid tinnir.</i>
	<i>{ „ ar tinnear.</i>
To wait <i>for</i> .	<i>Fanaimint le.</i>
<i>For</i> your life, don't tell.	<i>Ar d' anam, ná h-innir.</i>
He faced <i>for</i> the river.	<i>Tug ré a agaid ar an abainn.</i>
They fought <i>for</i> (about) the Fiannship.	<i>Tríodadar um an bfiannuisgead.</i>
Don't blame him <i>for</i> it.	<i>Ná cuir a mílteán ar (its blame on him).</i>
I have great respect <i>for you</i> .	<i>Tá meaf mór agam ort.</i>
This coat is too big <i>for me</i> .	<i>Tá an cóta ro ró-mór dom.</i>
What shall we have <i>for</i> dinner?	<i>Cairé bíar againn ar ar n'oinneup?</i>
It is as good <i>for</i> you to do your best.	<i>Tá ré comh maíe agat do úiceall do deunam.</i>

615. Translation of the Preposition "Of."

(a) Whenever "*of*" is equivalent to the English possessive case, translate it by the genitive case in Irish.

The son of the man.	Mac an fíor.
The house of the priest.	Teach an traidhe.

There are cases in which the English "*of*," although not equivalent to the possessive case, is translated by the genitive in Irish.

The man of the house.	Fear an tí.
A stone of meal.	Cloic mhé.

(b) Whenever "*of*" describes the material of which a thing is composed, or the contents of a body, use the genitive case.

A ring of iron.	Fáinne iarainn.
A cup of milk.	Cupán bainne.
A glass of water.	Gléine uisce.

(c) When "*of*" comes after a numeral, or a noun expressing a part of a whole, use *de* with the dative; but if the word after "*of*" in English be a *personal pronoun*, use one of the compounds of *ag* with the personal pronouns.

The first day of the week.	An chéad lá de'n traidhe.
One of our hounds.	Ceann d' ár n-achair.
Many of the nobles.	Mórán de na h-uachtair.
One of us was there.	Bí tuine againn ann.

Some of them.

Cuid aca.

One of these (persons).

Duine aca ro.

Δ leat is used for "*half of it*" or "*half of them.*"

(d) When "*of*" follows "*which*," use *ve* with nouns, and *as* with pronouns.

Which of the men?

Cia (ciaa) ve na fearaib?

Which of us?

Cia asainn?

(e) When "*of*" means "*about*" use *timcioll* or *fa*.
They were talking of the *úirdear as caint timcioll*
matter. *an ruda.*

(f) "*Of*" after the English verb "*ask*," "*inquire*," is translated by *ve*.

Ask that of John.

Fiafruig rin ve Seagán.

(g) When "*of*" expresses "*the means*" or "*instrument*" use *le* or *ve*.

He died of old age.

Fuar ré bár le sean-aoir.

He died of hunger.

Fuar ré bár leir an ocrair.

He died of a seven days' sickness.

Fuar ré bár ve seatair
reacht lá.

(h) Both of us.

Sinn araon.

Both of you.

Sib araon.

Both of them.

Siad araon, iad araon.

616. Further Examples.

He is ignorant <i>of</i> Irish.	Ṭá ré ainbriopac inr an nṡaeóitlis.
The like of him.	Ḃ leitéro (his like).
Such a thing as this.	Ḃ leitéro reo de puo.
Don't be afraid <i>of</i> me.	Ḃá bíorḂ easlaort rótham.
A friend <i>of</i> mine.	Capa Ḃom.
A friend of yours.	Capa Ḃuit.
A horse <i>of</i> mine.	Capall liom.
A horse of Brian's.	Capall le Ḃrian.
I have no doubt <i>of</i> it.	Ḃi fuil ampar aṡam air.
A man of great strength.	ṡear ir móp neart.
Oisín of mighty strength and vigour.	Oirín ba ṡreun neart a'r luc.
(Ḃa is the past tense of ir in the previous sentence.)	
I think much of it.	Ṭá meap móp aṡam air.

CHAPTER VII.

Classification of the Uses of the Prepositions.

617. aṡ, AT.

1. To denote possession (*a*) with Ṭá.

Ṭá rṡian aṡam.	I have a knife.
Ṭá aiténe aṡam ar an Ḃreap roin.	I know that man.

(b) With other verbs :

Coimeádo ré an rígan aige He kept the knife for him-
féin. self.

O' fás ré aca iad He left them to them.

2. It is used in a **partitive sense**, of them, &c

Aon duine aca. Anyone of them.

Sac aon aca. Each one of them.

3. With verbal nouns to **translate the English present participle** :

(a) active — Tá ré ag bualaó an buachaill.

He is beating the boy.

(b) passive — Tá an buachaill agá ('gá) bualaó.

The boy is being beaten.

4. With verbal nouns **followed by ro**, meaning
“while.”

Ag out roib. While they were going.

5. To express the agent or cause with passive verbs.

Cá an clac gá (agá) tógáil The stone is being raised
ag Séamur. by James.

The English preposition *at* when used with assemblies, *e.g.* market, fair, school, &c., is usually translated by *an*.

618.

AR, ON, UPON.

1. Literal use: $\Delta\pi$ $\Delta\pi$ $\mu\beta\omicron\rho\omicron$, on the table.

2. In adverbial phrases:

(a) TIME.

 $\Delta\pi$ $\beta\alpha\lambda\lambda$, just now, by and by. $\Delta\pi$ $\pi\epsilon\alpha\theta$, during. $\lambda\acute{\alpha}$ $\Delta\pi$ $\lambda\acute{\alpha}$, day by day. $\Delta\pi$ $\mu\alpha\iota\omicron\upsilon\iota\eta$, in the morning. $\Delta\pi$ $\upsilon\alpha\iota\pi\upsilon\theta$, by times. $\Delta\pi$ $\Delta\pi$ $\lambda\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\pi$, immediately.

(b) PLACE.

 $\Delta\pi$ $\beta\iota\tau$, in existence, at all. $\Delta\pi$ $\epsilon\upsilon\tau$, behind. $\Delta\pi$ $\tau\epsilon\Delta\pi$, $\Delta\pi$ $\pi\gamma\omicron\iota\tau$, in school. $\Delta\pi$ $\pi\alpha\iota\pi\eta\gamma\epsilon$, $\Delta\pi$ $\pi\upsilon\theta$, throughout, $\Delta\pi$ $\mu\upsilon\iota\pi$, $\Delta\pi$ $\eta\epsilon\alpha\mu$, in heaven. $\Delta\pi$ $\lambda\acute{\alpha}\pi$, on the ground. $\Delta\pi$ $\beta\omicron\rho\omicron$, on board. $\Delta\pi$ $\tau\iota$, on the point of. $\Delta\pi$ $\tau\alpha\lambda\alpha\mu$, $\Delta\pi$ $\pi\epsilon\alpha\theta$, in length. $\Delta\pi$ $\tau\alpha\lambda\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$, $\Delta\pi$ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron$,* lengthwise. $\Delta\pi$ $\Delta\pi$ $\upsilon\omicron\pi\alpha\pi$, by (through)
the door.

$\tau\pi\acute{\iota}$ $\tau\pi\omicron\iota\gamma\tau\epsilon$	{	$\Delta\pi$ $\pi\epsilon\alpha\theta$ ($\pi\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron$),	three feet long.
		$\Delta\pi$ $\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\theta$,	„ wide.
		$\Delta\pi$ $\Delta\omicron\iota\pi\theta\epsilon$,	„ high.
		$\Delta\pi$ $\upsilon\omicron\iota\mu\eta\eta\epsilon$,	„ deep.

(c) CAUSE.

 $\Delta\pi$ $\Delta\pi$ $\Delta\theta\upsilon\beta\alpha\pi$ $\pi\omicron\iota\eta$, for that reason, therefore. $\Delta\pi$ $\tau\epsilon\alpha\tau\tau\pi\omicron\mu$, under oppression. $\Delta\pi$ $\pi\omicron\eta$, for the sake of. $\Delta\pi$ $\tau\omicron\iota\tau$, according to the $\Delta\pi$ $\epsilon\alpha\gamma\lambda\alpha$ $\gamma\omicron$, for fear that.

will of.

* $\Delta\pi$ Δ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron$, literally on its length.

ar éigin, hardly, by compulsion. ar toḡa, at the choice of.

(d) MANNER AND CONDITION.

ar cor ar bit, on any condition.	ar veitib, in the form of.
ar an móð, in the manner.	ar riuðat, in progress.
ar aḡair, forward.	ar a laigear, at least.
aḡair ar aḡair, face to face.	ar air, back.
leat ar leat, side by side.	ar ḡcúit, backwards.
ar tarad, ablaze.	ar tarra, breadthwise.
ar cumar, in the power of.	ar fán, } astray.
beaḡán ar beaḡán, little by little.	ar reacrán, }
ar cáirde, on credit.	ar meirge, drunk.
	ar roḡair, trotting.
	ar iarad, on loan.

3. In numbers :

• Trí ar fícr, 28.

Tríomad ar fícr, 23rd.

4. (a) Before the verbal noun, which it eclipses or aspirates to form the past participle active.

ar òunad an òorair òóib Having shut the door,
 o' imtḡearair. they went away.

(b) With the possessive adjective a and verbal noun to form perfect participle passive.

ar n-a cup i n-eaḡair aḡ, Edited by.

ar n-a cup amad aḡ Connrad na ḡaeóitḡe, Pub
 lished by the Gaelic League.

5. Emotions felt by a person :

Care, sorrow, &c.	Τά ἰμνήθε, ὑπὸν ὀρμ.
Thirst, hunger, need, sickness.	Τά τάρτ, ὀρμάρ, εἰρβαῖο, τιννέαρ ὀρμ.
Fear.	Τά εἰστέ, φαίττέορ ὀρμ.
Joy.	Τά λύττέαίρ, ὀρμ.

6. In phrases :

Τιοῦτάκαο ἄρ, favour (conferred) <i>on</i> .	Τά βασταε ἄρ, there is danger.
Σιον, ζεαν ἄρ, affection <i>for</i> .	Κυμῆνε ἄρ, remembrance <i>of</i> .
Εοταρ, φιορ, αἰτνε ἄρ, knowledge <i>of</i> , acquaintance <i>with</i> .	Καταοιο ἄρ, } complaint ζεαρᾶν ἄρ, } against.
Σπᾶιν ἄρ, horror of, or disgust with.	Φυατ ἄρ, hatred of. Φιατ ἄρ, debt <i>due from</i> .
Τά ἀμῆραρ ἀζαμ ἄρ, I suspect him.	Κυμαρ ἄρ, power <i>over</i> , capacity <i>for</i> .
Κυμάττ ἄρ, power over.	Φιατά ἄρ, claim upon.
Βυαὶο ἄρ, victory over.	Ὁε ἑεανταε ἄρ, } of obli-
ονόιρ ἄρ, honour (given) to.	Ὁ' φιαταῖο ἄρ, } gation Ὁ' υαταε ἄρ, } <i>on</i> .

In the above phrases the agent is expressed by ἀζ where possible, τὰ σπᾶὶο, ζεαν, εοταρ, κυμῆνε, &c., ἀζαμ ὀρτ.

7. AR is used after various classes of verbs.

(a) Verbs of motion upon or against (*striking, inflicting, &c.*).

Impim pian ar.	I punish.
Teitgim ar (le).	I throw at.
Carad ar. }	Met.
Čarila ar. }	
Carad an fear oim.	I met the man.
Do gad ré de cločaid ort. He threw stones at them.	

(b) After the verb BEIRIM.

Beirim ar.	I call (name), (ar before person), induce, persuade, compel a person (to do something).
Beirim iarračt ar.	I attempt (something or to do something).
Beirim ríol ar.	I requite, repay (a person).
Beirim* fá n-deara ar,	I cause, make (a person do something).
Beirim grád ar.	I love (fall in love with), &c.
Beirim míniugad ar.	I explain.

(c) After the verb BEIRIM.

Beirim ar ar.	I catch, seize (a person) by (the hand, &c.).
Beirim ar.	I overtake, I catch.
Beirim breiteárnar ar,	I judge, pass judgment on.
Beirim buaid ar.	I conquer.

* Cuirim may be used in this sense.

(d) After verbs of Praying, Beseeching, Appealing to.

1arɾaɪm aɾ.	I ask, entreat (a person).
ʒurɔɪm aɾ.	I pray <i>for</i> (sometimes I pray <i>to</i>); but generally ʒurɔɪm cʊm ʊé aɾ ɾon &c. I pray to God for.
1mɾɪʒɪm aɾ.	I beseech.

(e) After verbs of Speaking about, Thinking of, Treating of, Writing of, &c.

1aɔɾaɪm aɾ, I speak of.	Smuaɪnɪm aɾ, I think of.
ɾɾáɔɾaɪm aɾ, I treat of.	Sʒɾiɔɔaɪm aɾ, I write of,
Cuɪɾnɪʒɪm aɾ, I remember.	or about.

(f) Verbs of looking at :

ɾeucɪaɪm aɾ or ɾeaɾcaɪm aɾ. I look at.

(g) Verbs of threatening, complaining, offending, displeasing, &c.

ʊaʒɾaɪm aɾ.	I threaten.
ʒoɪllɪm aɾ.	I am troublesome to.
ʒeɪɔɪm loɔɾ aɾ.	I find fault with.

(h) Verbs of concealing, neglecting, hindering, forbidding, refusing, &c.

Ceɪɪɪm aɾ.	I conceal from.
Toɾɾmeaɾʒaɪm aɾ.	I hinder or forbid.
ɾaɪllɪʒɪm aɾ.	I neglect.

(i) Verbs of **protecting, guarding, guaranteeing**
against.

Seacain tú féin ar an Take care of yourself from
 otrucaill rin. that car.

Seacain do lámh ar an Take care! That stone
 gcloicé rin. will hurt your hand.

8. (a) **Cuirim** is used with verbal nouns and adverbial
 phrases beginning with **ar** :

Cuirim ar criú.	I put in a tremble.
Cuirim ar coimeádo.	I put on one's guard.
Cuirim ar reacrán.	I set astray.
Cuirim ar cáirde.	I put off, delay, postpone.
Cuirim ar gcúl.	I put aside.
Cuirim ar neimhníó.	I reduce to nothing, I annihilate.

(b) Also with many nouns :—

Cuirim ceist ar.	I question.
Cuirim comaoin ar.	I do a kindness to.
Cuirim } Caitim }	crainn ar (éar). I cast lots for.
Cuirim cuma ar.	
Cuirim gairm (ríor) ar.	I send for.
Cuirim lámh ar.	I set about.
Cuirim leigear ar.	I apply a remedy to.
Cuirim luidesáan ar.	I lay a snare for.
Cuirim moill ar.	I delay.
Cuirim toirmeas ar.	I hinder.
Cuirim imríde ar.	I beseech.

9. *Šnīm* is used with many nouns meaning "I inflict...on."

<i>Šnīm bašar ar.</i>	I threaten.
<i>Šnīm buaiōreao ar.</i>	I trouble.
<i>Šnīm caraoio ar.</i>	I complain of.
<i>Šnīm eugcōir ar.</i>	I wrong.
<i>Šnīm feall ar.</i>	I act treacherously towards.
<i>Šnīm pmaēt ar.</i>	I exercise authority over, I restrain.
<i>Šnīm breiteamnar ar.</i>	I judge, pass judgment upon.
<i>Šnīm faipe ar.</i>	I watch.

619. AS, OUT OF, FROM.

1. **Literal use:** out of, from, &c.

<i>Čuao ē ar an tiš.</i>	He went out of the house.
<i>Đul ar an mbeačao.</i>	To depart from life.

2. With various other verbs:

<i>Đuipigim ar coolaō.</i>	I arouse from sleep.
<i>Čuipim ar reitō.</i>	I dispossess.
<i>Čpočaim ar.</i>	I hang from.
<i>Čuipim aram.</i>	I utter (a shriek, &c.).
<i>Łeisim ar.</i>	I let off.
<i>Ššpiopaim ar.</i>	I erase from.
<i>Tuitim ar a čēile.</i>	To fall asunder.
<i>Tappainš ar a čēile.</i>	To pull asunder.

3. To express **origin, cause; ground of proof; confidence, trust in :**

Ar gac áir.	From every quarter.
Sochar do baint ar.	Derive benefit from.
An fáct ar.	The reason why.
Ar ro ruar.	Henceforth.
Ir follur ar.	It is evident from.
Iontuigte ar.	Inferable from.
Muimigin ar.	Confidence in.

4. After verbs, of **boasting or taking pride in :**

Maoróim ar.	I boast of.
Glórmaí ar.	Glorying in.
Lánmaí ar féin.	Full of himself.

620. Cum (cum), TOWARDS.

1. Cum is used after **verbs of motion :**

Cuaró ré cum an tíge.	He went towards the house.
Cup cum fairrge.	To put to sea.

2. Before **verbal noun to express purpose :**

Éainis ré cum an éapail	He came to sell the horse.
do díol.	

3. In Phrases, as :

Tabairt cum críche.	To bring to pass.
Tabaim éagam.	I take for myself.
Cup cum báir.	To put to death.
Léig cum báir.	Let die.
Gleupta cum oibre.	Prepared for work.
Cum go.	In order that.
Suirim cum.	I pray to.
Out cum oligeaó.	To go to law.

621. oe, FROM, OUT OF.

1. Literal use :

Đainim oe.	I take from.
Éirigim oe.	I arise from.
Tuitim oe.	I fall from.
Sgaoilim oe.	I loose from (anything).

2. Partitive use:

Đrong oe na daoimib.	Some of the people.
Đuine oe na fearaib.	One of the men.
fearoemuintir MacĐamha.	One of the O'Mahoney's.

Often before the relative it is equivalent to a superlative relative :

Đeuppaó Đac níó o'Đ	I will give everything I
Đruil áĐam.	have.

ἵρ ἐ ἀν περ ἵρ ἀοιρθεο ὁ' ἄ	He is the tallest man I
ὄρασαρ μιὰν.	ever saw.
ἡί μαίτ λειρ νίθ ὁ' ἄ ὅτ' αὖ-	He does not like anything
αἵρ ὅθ.	you gave him.

3. In the following phrases:

ὅε ὅρις, because	ὁ' ἀριτε, for certain
ὁ' εἰς τὸ ὅ, lest	ὅε ἡνάτ, usually
ὁ' ἀοιρ, of age	ὅε ἡνίον, in effect
ὅε ἡίον, perpetually	ὅε μ' ἰύτ, to my knowledge
ὅε ὅριον, owing to	ὅε ὅίτ, } for lack of,
ὁ' εἵρ, after	ὁ' εἰρβαίθ, } want of
ὅε ὅεον, willingly	ὁ' ἀίρῳεον, unwillingly,
ὅε ἡίτ τε, in expectation	in spite of
of	ὅε ἡαίθ, concerning

4. After following verbs, &c.:

ἡίρῳις ὅε.	I ask (enquire) of.
ἡεαναι ὅε.	I adhere to.
ἡιοντα ὅε (τε).	Filled with.
ἡάν ὅε.	Full of.
ἡνίμ ταςαίρτ ὅε.	I mention.
ἡνίμ ὅριθ ὅε.	I make use of.
ἡνίμ ... ὅε ...	I make ... out of (from) ...
ἡέις ὅριον	I let slip.

5. To translate "with," &c., in phrases like ὅε ἡέιμ, with a leap, at a bound.

622.

ὍΟ, ΤΟ, FOR.

1. Literal use :

(a) After adjectives (generally with ἵρ) :

cinnτε ὍΟ,	certain for (a person).
cóη ὍΟ,	right for (a person).
είγεαν ὍΟ,	necessary for.
μαίτ ὍΟ,	good for.
ρεαήη ὍΟ,	better for.

(b) After nouns :

(ὅυ) ἰ ποέαρ ὍΟ,	for the advantage of.
(ἵρ) βεατα ὍΟ,	(is) his life.
(ἵρ) ἀτάη ὍΟ,	(is) his father.

(c) After verbs :

Διτῆμ ὍΟ, I command.	Cinnim ὍΟ, I appoint for.
Ὀπονῆμ ὍΟ (αρ) I present to.	Comáηtiγim ὍΟ, I advise.
Ὀένηιγim ὍΟ, I vouchsafe to.	Ὀιύτῃμ ὍΟ, I renounce.
ῤόγῃμ ὍΟ, I announce to.	ῤόγῃμ ὍΟ, I am of use to.
ῤεαγῃμ ὍΟ, I answer.	ῤεατῃμ ὍΟ, I promise.
ῤείμ ὍΟ, { I obey or do homage to.	ῤέιγim ὍΟ, I allow, let.
Ὀρῃμ ὍΟ, I order.	ἱηῃim ὍΟ, I tell.
ῤαῃμ ὍΟ, I trample.	ῤαῃμ ὍΟ, { I show
Coigim ὍΟ, I spare.	

2. To express the agent:

After the verbal noun, preceded by $\Delta\pi$, $\Delta\zeta$, &c.:

$\Delta\pi$ $\sigma\tau\epsilon\alpha\acute{\sigma}\tau$ $\alpha\eta\eta\rho\omicron$ $\tau\omicron\delta\iota\upsilon$. On their arrival here.

With the participle of necessity, participles in
ion, &c.:

$\eta\iota$ $\mu\omicron\lambda\tau\alpha$ $\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. He must not be praised
by you.

$\eta\rho$ $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\iota\eta$ $\eta\rho$ $\iota\eta\upsilon\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\eta\tau\alpha$ $\upsilon\iota\tau$. That's what you ought to
do.

3. For its use in connection with the verbal noun see
pars. 563. 568, 570.

623.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ or $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, UNDER, ABOUT, CONCERNING.

1. Literal use: as,

$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ 'n $\mu\omicron\beta\omicron\rho\omicron$. It is under the table.

2. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ is used in forming the **multiplicatives**:

Δ $\tau\eta\iota$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron\delta\omicron$, twice three.

Δ $\tau\omicron\delta\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, four times two.

3. In adverbial phrases:

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota\eta$, (keeping) for. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\iota\epsilon\iota\tau$, separately.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\tau\omicron\epsilon\omicron$, at last. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\tau\omicron\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon\alpha\tau\omicron$, at last.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$, individually, $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\alpha\eta$. just so (as).
separately.

624. **ΣΑΝ, WITHOUT.**

1. Literal use :

Σαν πινγinn im póca.	Without a penny in my pocket.
----------------------	-------------------------------

2. To express *not* before the verbal noun :

Abair leis Σαν teaét.	Tell him not to come.
-----------------------	-----------------------

625. **ΣΟ, WITH.**

1. This preposition used only in a few phrases : generally before *leic*, *a half*.

Mile Σο leic.	A mile and a half.
Stat Σο leic.	A yard and a half.

626. **ΣΟ, TO, TOWARDS.**

1. Literal use : motion, as—

Σο Luimneac.	To or towards Limerick.
--------------	-------------------------

2. In Phrases :

Ó uair Σο h-uair.	From hour to hour.
Ó nóin Σο céite.	From evening to evening.
Ó maidin Σο h-oiréce.	From morning till night.

627. 1 (in, ann), IN, INTO (*Eclipsing*),

1. Of time :

1nṛ an ṭṢamṛaḁ. In Summer.

2. Of motion to a place :

1aṛ ṛṭeaḁṭ 1 n-Éṛṛnn ṛo Patrick having come into
ṛḁṛṛaṭṣ. Ireland.

3. Of rest at a place :

Ṭá ré 1 n'Óoṛe. He is in Derry.

4. In following phrases :

1 n-ḁoinṛeaḁṭ 1e, along with. 1 n-ḁṣaṛḁ, against.
1 nṛiaṛḁ, after. 1 ṣceann, at end of.
1 ṣcoinne, against. 1 ṣcoṛṛaṛ, in front of.
1 ṽṛoḁaṛ, in company with. 1 meṛṣ, among.
1 ṛṭimḁioṭṭ, about.

5. After words expressing esteem, respect, liking, &c.,
for something :

Óúil 1 n-óṛ. Desire for gold.

6. Used predicatively after Ṭá :

Ṭáim im' ṛeaṛ láṛṛṛ aṛoṛ. I am a strong man now.

7. In existence, extant :

1ṛ bṛeḁṣ an ḁimṛṛ ḁṬá It's fine weather we're
ann. having

ní cóna duit out amac 7 an aimsir fuar atá ann
anoir.

You ought not to go out *considering* the cold
weather we have now.

8. Used after *tá* to express "to be able."

ní bíonn ann féin iompóó. He cannot turn.

9. After *cuir*, *beir*, *out*, in phrases like :

Cuirim i gcuirne do. I remind.

Out i rochar do. To benefit.

628. IOR, BETWEEN, AMONG.

1. Literal use :

nór ior na Románcáib, a custom among the
Romans.

veitfir eatorra, difference between them.

2. IOR...AGUS, BOTH...AND.

ior fáiribh agus boct, both rich and poor.

ior aóir agus mac, both father and son.

ior éarócáib agus uanab, both sheep and lambs.

ior fearab is mnaib, both men and women.

629. le, WITH.

1. Literal use, with :

leir an maor, with the steward.

2. With r to denote possession:

1r tiompa é. It is my own. It belongs to me.
Cia leir iad? Who owns them?

3. With **in** and adjectives to denote “*in the opinion of:*”

1r fíu liom é. I think it worth my while.
Do b' fada leir. He thought it long.

4. To denote instrument or means:

<p> Bpiread an fuinneog le cloic. </p>	<p> The window was broken by a stone. </p>
<p> Fuair pé báp leir an ocpap. </p>	<p> He died of hunger. </p>
<p> Lorgad le teimr é. </p>	<p> He was burned with fire. </p>

5. After verbs or expressions of motion:

Δμαέ λειρ,	Out (he went).
Σταρ υῖ !	Stand back !
Ὅ' ἰμτίς ρί λείτῃ,	She departed.

6. With verbs of touching; behaviour towards; saying to; listening to; selling to; paying to; waiting for :

Éirt liom,	Listen to me.
Dáinig le,	I touch.
Labraim le,	I speak to.
Díoltar an bó leis,	I sold the cow to him.
Ná fan liom,	Do not wait for me.

7. After words expressing comparison with, likeness to, severance from, union with, peace with, war with, expectation of.

Ṭá ré côm áro tiom.	He is as tall as I.
Ṭá ré cormail leat.	He is like you.
Ṭo rṣar ré leo.	He separated from them.

8. With verbal noun to express purpose, intention (see pars. 567, 569).

9. In following phrases :—

le n-ágarò, for (use of),	le cor, near, beside.
le n-uçt, with a view to.	lám le, near.
le n-ar, beside.	mar don le, along with.
le pánarò, downward.	ṭarò le, beside.

630. mar, LIKE TO, AS.

1. Literal use : *as, like to*.

mar rin, thus	ásur mar rin ro, and so on.
Ṭo ḡlac ré mar céile i.	He took her for a spouse.
pá mar áouðairt ré,	(according) as he said.

2. Before relative particle *á*, it is equivalent to *as, how, where, &c.*

an áit mar á paib ré,	the place where he was.
-----------------------	-------------------------

3. For an idiomatic use of *mar*, see par. 353.

631. Ó, FROM, SINCE.

1. Since (of time) : as,

ó tús, from the beginning. ó róm, ago.

Conjunction : as,

Ó naé b'facaí tuá ar bít, tángar abaithe arís.

Since I saw nothing I came home again.

2. Of place, motion from :

Ó Éirinn, from Erin.

3. In a modal sense :

óo éiríde, with all thy heart.

boct ó (i) rriopair, poor in spirit.

4. After words expressing severance from, distance
from, going away from, turning from, taking
from, exclusion from, cleansing, defending,
protecting, healing. alleviating.

632. ÓS, OVER.

Used only in a few phrases as :

ór cionn, above, over. bun ór cionn, upside down.

ór íriol, silently, secretly. ór áro loudly.

633.

ROIM, BEFORE.

1. Of time :

Deic nōimio roim (cun) Ten minutes to three.

Δ τρί.

Roine reo.

Before this, heretofore,
formerly.

Roine rin.

Previously.

2. Of fleeing before, from; coming in front of; lying
before one (=awaiting); putting before one
(=proposing to oneself):

Cibé cuirear roime é reo Whoever proposes to do
to éunam. this.

Ói an ghréad as mór roim The hare was running
na conaib. from the hounds.

3. After expressions of fear, dislike, welcome, &c.:

Ná bíod eagla ort rómpa. Do not be afraid of them.

Fáilte rómat (rómaib)! Welcome!

634.

CAR, BEYOND, OVER, PAST.

1. Of motion (place and time):

Léim ré car an mballa. He leaped over the wall.

An mí reo gab toimn. Last month.

2. Figuratively: "in preference to," "beyond."

Car mar bí ré deic Compared with what it was
mbliadna rícead ó roim. 30 years ago.

Car mar buó óligtead óó. Beyond what was lawful
for him.

3. In following phrases :

οὐτ τὰρ, transgress.

τεὰὐτ τὰρ, refer to, treat of

τὰρ εἰρ, after.

τὰρ αἰρ, back.

Τὰρ ἐπεὶ οὖν, notwithstanding.

635. ΤΡΕ, (ΤΡΙ), THROUGH, BY MEANS OF.

1. Physically, through :

Τρε ν-α λῆμαι.

Through his hands.

2. Figuratively, "owing to" :

Ταῦτο γιν.

Owing to that.

N.B.—In the spoken language τριό is generally used instead of τρε or τρεαρ.

636. um, ABOUT, AROUND.

1. Time: um ἐπ' ἑσπέρῃ, in the evening.

2. Place: um ἀν τῆς, around the house.

3. About: of putting or having clothing on.

Οὗτοι ἐνέδυσαν ἑαυτοὺς αὐτοὶ. They put on their clothes.
 ἑαυτοὺς ἐνέδυσαν.

4. Cause: οὖν γιν, therefore.

PARSING.

637. A. Parse each word in the following sentence :
 Δοειρ Seumar ζυρ τειρ πέιν αν capatt το υι αϊγε
 (Prep. Grade, 1900).

Δοειρ An irreg. trans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, analytic form of the verb. *δοειρμ* (verbal noun, *πάθ*).

Seumar A proper noun, first declen., genitive *Seumair*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., nom. case, being subject of *δοειρ*.

ζυρ A conjunction used before the past tense: compounded of *ζο* and *πο*.

[’υ] The dependent form, past tense, of the verb *ιρ*.

τειρ A prepositional pronoun (or a pronominal preposition), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender. Compounded of *τε* and *ρέ*.

πέιν An indeclinable noun, added to *τειρ* for the sake of emphasis.

αν The definite article, nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun *capatt*.

capatt A com. noun, first declen., genitive *capatt*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and nom. case, being the subject of the suppressed verb [’υ].

- οο** A particle used as a sign of the past tense, causing aspiration; but here it has also the force of a relative.
βί An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood past tense, analytic form of the verb **ταίμ** (verbal noun, **βειτ**).
αιγε A prepositional pronoun, 3rd sing., masc. gender, compounded of **ας** and **ε**.

B. Parse the following sentence: **Οο κυρ ρί ρόο μόνα αρ θεαρς-λαραυ ι η-οιον τige na ρcoite μαριν λαε bealtaine.** (Junior Grade, 1900).

- Οο** A particle used as the sign of the past tense, causing aspiration.
κυρ A reg. trans. verb, indic. mood. past tense, analytic form of the verb **κυρμ** (verbal noun, **κυρ**).
ρί A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen., conjunctive form, nominative case, being the subject of the verb **κυρ**.
ρόο A com. noun, first declen., gen. **ρόο**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, accusative case, being the object of the verb **κυρ**.

- móna A common noun, third declension, nom. mōin, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun ꝑóv.
- ap A preposition, governing the dative case.
- veapꝑ-ḷapav A compound verbal noun, genitive veapꝑ-ḷapva, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition ap.
- i A preposition, governing the dative case, and causing eclipsis.
- vion A com. noun, first declension, gen. vōin, 3rd pers. sing. masc. gender and dative case, governed by preposition i.
- (N.B.—This word may also be second declension).
- tiḡe An irreg. com. noun, nom. teac, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, genitive case, governed by the noun vion.
- na The definite article, genitive sing. feminine, qualifying ꝑcoite.
- ꝑcoite A common noun, second declension, nom. ꝑcoit, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun tiḡe.

maioin A com. noun, second declension, gen. **maione**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gend. and dative case, governed by the preposition **an** (understood).

lae-beataine A compound proper noun, nom. **la beataine**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend. and genitive case, governed by the noun **maioin**.

C. Parse: τάιμ εἰς οὗτ ἐκὺμ ἀν ἀναιῖς (Junior, '98).

τάιμ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, 1st pers. sing., synthetic form, of **τά** (verbal noun, **βεῖς**).

εἰς A prep., governing the dative case.

οὗτ A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition **εἰς**.

ἐκὺμ A noun (dative case, governed by **οὗ** understood) used as a preposition, governing the genitive case.

ἀν The definite article, gen. sing. masc., qualifying the noun **ἀναιῖς**.

ἀναιῖς A common noun, first declen., nom. **ἀναῖς**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, and genitive case governed by **ἐκὺμ**.

D. Parse: *Νί κόρη οὕτως ἐ το θυγατέρ.*

- νί* A negative adverb, causing aspiration, modifying the suppressed verb *ἵρ*.
- [ἵρ]* The assertive verb, present tense, absolute form.
- κόρη* A common adjective, positive degree, comparative *κόρηα*, qualifying the phrase *ἐ το θυγατέρ*.
- οὕτως* A prep. pronoun, 2nd pers. sing. compound of *το* and *τῷ*.
- ἐ* A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., nom. case, disjunctive form, being the subject of the suppressed verb *ἵρ*.
- το* A preposition, causing aspiration, and governing the dative case.
- θυγατέρ.* A verbal noun, genitive *θυγατέρε*, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition *το*.

N.B.—*ἐ το θυγατέρ* is the subject of the *sentence*.

E. Parse: *ἔαυτος ῥέ το καπὺ α ἑαυτοῦ.*

- ἔαυτος* An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, 3rd pers. sing. of the verb *εἶμι* (verbal noun, *εἶμα*).

- íé A pers. pron, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen.,
 conjunctive form, nom. case, being
 the subject of *éáinīs*.
- ié A preposition governing the dative
 case.
- capall A common noun, first declens. gen.
 capall, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend.
 and dative case governed by *ié*.
- á The softened form of the preposition
 io, which causes aspiration, and
 governs the dative case.
- ceannac. A verbal noun, genitive *ceannuigte*,
 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed
 by the preposition *á*.

IDIOMS.

τá...άζαμ, I HAVE.

638. As already stated there is no verb "*to have*" in Irish. Its place is supplied by the verb *τá* followed by the preposition *άζ*. The direct object of the verb "*to have*" in English becomes the subject of the verb *τá* in Irish: as, I have a book. *τá leabap άζαμ*. The literal translation of the Irish phrase is "*a book is at me.*"

This translation appears peculiar at first sight, but it is a mode of expression to be found in other languages. Most students are

familiar with the Latin phrase "*Est mihi pater.*" I have a father (lit. there is a father to me); and the French phrase *Ce livre est à moi.* I own this book (lit. This book is to me).

We give here a few sentences to exemplify the idiom:—

He has the book.	Τά αν τεαβαν αιζε.
I have not it.	Νι φuit ré αζαμ.
Have you my pen?	Αν φruit μο पेανν αζατ?
The woman had the cow.	Βι αν वो αζ αν मूकोι.
The man had not the horse.	Νι पाठं αν कारुल्ल अζ αν वपेअर.
Will you have a knife to-morrow?	Αν म्बारीं प्पुअन अζात् ι म्बारीअ?
He would not have the dog.	Νι व्वादं αν माठ्ठा अइजे.
We used to have ten horses.	वो व्वादं वेरिं शकारुल्ल अजान्न.

IS LIOM, I OWN.

639. As the verb "*have*" is translated by *τά* and the preposition *αζ*, so in a similar manner the verb "*own*" is translated by the verb *ις* and the preposition *τε*. Not only is the verb "*to own*," but also all expressions conveying the idea of *ownership*, such as: The book belongs to me: the book is mine, &c.; are translated by the same idiom.

I own the book.

The book is mine.

The book belongs to me.

} ιρ liom an teabap.

The horse was John's.	}	Da le Seagán an capall.
The horse belonged to John.		
John owned the horse.		

Notice the position of the words. In translating the verb "*have*" the verb *ta* is separated from the preposition *as* by the noun or pronoun; but in the case of "*own*" the verb *ir* and the preposition *le* come together. (See par. 589, &c.)

I have the book.	<i>ta an leabhar agam.</i>
I own the book.	<i>ir liom an leabhar.</i>

In translating such a phrase as "*I have only two cows*," the noun generally comes after the preposition *as*: so that this is an exception to what has been said above.

I have only two cows.	<i>ní fuil agam aict dá bhin.</i>
-----------------------	-----------------------------------

I KNOW.

640. There is no verb or phrase in Irish which can cover the various shades of meaning of the English verb "*to know*." First, we have the very commonly used word *feadap* (or *feadap mé*), *I know*; but this verb is used only after negative or interrogative particles, and has only a few forms. Again, we have the verb *aitnígim*, *I know*; but this verb can only be used in the sense of *recognising*. Finally we have the three very commonly used phrases, *ta eolap agam*,

τὰ αἰτne Ἀγam, and τὰ Ἀ φίor Ἀγam, all meaning "*I know*;" but these three expressions have three different meanings which must be carefully distinguished.

Whenever the English verb "*know*" means "*to know by heart*," or "*to know the character of a person*," "*to know by study*," &c., use the phrase τὰ eolar Ἀγ...αρ.

Whenever "*know*" means "*to recognise*," "*to know by appearance*," "*to know by sight*," &c., use the phrase τὰ αἰtne Ἀγ...αρ. This phrase is usually restricted to persons.

When "*know*" means "*to know by mere information*," "*to happen to know*," as in such a sentence as "*Do you know did John come in yet?*" use the phrase τὰ Ἀ φίor Ἀγ, e.g. Ὀφuit Ἀ φίor Ἀγac an οὔainis Seagán irteac fó?

As a rule young students experience great difficulty in selecting the phrases to be used in a given case. This difficulty arises entirely from not striving to grasp the real meaning of the English verb. For those who have already learned French it may be useful to state that as a general rule τὰ eolar Ἀγam corresponds to *je sais* and τὰ αἰtne Ἀγam to *je connais*.

τὰ αἰtne Ἀγam αρ acτ ní φίit eolar Ἀγam αρ. *Je le connais mais je ne le sais pas*. I know him by sight but I do not know his character. "*Do you know*

that man going down the road?" Here the verb "know" simply means recognise, therefore the Irish is: *Óruit aithe agat ar an bfeap roin atá ag dul síor an bótar?* If you say to a fellow-student "*Do you know your lessons to-day?*" You mean "Do you know them by rote?" or "Have you studied them?" Hence the Irish would be: "*Óruit eolar agat ar do ceachtannaib iníu?*"

Notice also the following translations of the verb *know*.

<i>ir maic ir eol dom,</i>	'Tis well I know.
<i>ir fíorac (feapac) dom,</i>	I know.
<i>deirim an puo atá ar</i>	I say what I know.
<i>eolar agam,</i>	

I LIKE, I PREFER.

641. "*I like*" and "*I prefer*" are translated by the expressions *ir maic* (áil, áit) *liom* and *ir feap liom* (it is good with me; and, it is better with me).

I like milk.	<i>ir maic liom bainne.</i>
He prefers milk to wine.	<i>ir feap leir bainne ná fíon.</i>
Does the man like meat?	<i>An maic leir an bfeap feoil?</i>
Did you like that?	<i>An maic leat é sin?</i>
I liked it.	<i>Ba maic liom é.</i>
We did not like the water.	<i>Níor maic linn an t-uirge.</i>

642. If we change the preposition "le" in the above sentences, for the preposition "do," we get

another idiom. "It is really good for," "It is of benefit to." *Ír maít òom é.* It is good for me; (*whether I like it or not*).

He does not like milk but it is good for him.

Ní maít leir bainne áct ír maít óó é.

N.B.—In these and like idiomatic expressions the preposition "le" conveys the person's own ideas and feelings, whether these are in accordance with fact or not. *Ír fíú liom out go h-Albain.* I think it is worth my while to go to Scotland (*whether it is really the case or not*). *Ír móp liom an tuac roin.* I think that a great price. *Ír ruapac liom é rin.* I think that trifling (*another person may not*).

The word "think" in such phrases is not translated into Irish.

Ír fíú òuit out go h-Albain. It is really worth your while to go to Scotland (*whether you think so or not*).

ṬÍṢ LIOM, I CAN, I AM ABLE.

643. Although there is a regular verb *feudaim*, meaning *I can, I am able*, it is not always used. The two other expressions often used to translate the English verb "*I can*," are *ṭíṣ liom* and *ír féirip liom*.

The following examples will illustrate the uses of the verbs.

Present Tense.

φευδαίμ, τις υἱομ* or ἢ φέρωιρ υἱομ,†	}	I can, or am able.
φευδανν τῷ, τις λεατ or ἢ φέρωιρ λεατ.		
&c.,	&c.	

Negative.

ἢ φευδαίμ, ἢ τις υἱομ; or ἢ φέρωιρ υἱομ.	}	I cannot, I am not able.

Interrogative.

Ἄν τις λεατ? or Ἄν φέρωιρ λεατ?	}	Can you? or are you able?

Negative Interrogative.

ἢ αὐτὸς τειρ? or ἢ αὐτὸς φέρωιρ τειρ?	}	Can he not? or is he not able?

Past Tense.

Ὅ φευδαρ, τῷ υἱομ, or ὅ οὐ φέρωιρ υἱομ.	}	I could, or was able.

Imperfect.

Ὅ φευδαίμν, τῷ υἱομ. I used to be able.

* Literally: It comes with me

† It is possible with me.

Future.

Feuorad, tiocfaid liom. I shall be able.

Conditional.

D' feufadainn, do tiocfaid } I would be able.
liom.

Ni féidir leis, (He thinks) he cannot.
Ni féidir dó, He cannot (It is absolutely
impossible for him).

I MUST.

644. The verb "*must*," when it means necessity or duty, is usually translated by the phrase ní fuláir or caiteir. This latter is really the third person singular, future tense of caitim ; but the present and other tenses are also frequently used. It may also be very neatly rendered by the phrase, ir éigean do (lit. *it is necessary for*).

Ní fuláir dom, caiteir mé, or } I must.
ir éigean dom.

Ní fuláir duit, caiteir tú, or } You must.
ir éigean duit.

Ní fuláir dó, caiteir sé, or } He must.
ir éigean dó
&c., &c.

The English phrase "*have to*" usually means "*must*," and is translated like the above : as, *I have to go home now.* Caiteir mé out a baile anois.

The English verb "*must*," expressing duty or necessity, has no past tense of its own. The English past tense of it would be "*had to*:" as, "*I had to go away then.*" The Irish translation is as follows:—

Níor b'fúláir dom, Chaic mé, or } I had to.
do b'éigean dom.

Níor b'fúláir duit, Chaic tú, or } You had to.
do b'éigean duit.
 &c., &c.

The English verb "*must*" may also express a supposition; as in the phrase "*You must be tired.*" The simplest translation of this is "Ní fúláir go bfuil tuirse ort," or, "Ní fúláir nó tá tuirse ort." The phrase "ir coramaíl go," meaning "*It is probable that*," may also be used: as, ir coramaíl go bfuil tuirse ort.

The English phrase "*must have*" always expresses supposition, and is best translated by the above phrase followed by a verb in the past tense, as, "*You must have been hungry*," Ní fúláir go raib ocraí ort. *He must have gone out*, Ní fúláir go noeaíar ré amach.

ní fúláir gur éirí (or go noeaíar) ré amach, is used in Munster

I ESTEEM.

645. *I esteem* is translated by the phrase *Tá meaf agam ar*. Literally, "*I have esteem on*."

I esteem John.	Τά μεαρ αἵαμ ἀπ̃ ἑαῖῖάν.
Did you esteem him?	Ῥαῖḃ μεαρ αἵατ αῖπ̃?
He says that he greatly esteems you.	Οεῖπ̃ ρέ ῖο ὕφουλ μεαρ μόπ̃ αἵῖε οῖτ̃ρα.

I DIE.

646. Although there is a regular verb, *eug*, *die*, in Irish it is not often used; the phrase *ḡeibim báρ*, *I find death*, is usually employed now. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

The old man died yesterday.	Ῥυαῖπ̃ ἀν̃ ρεαν̃-ῖεαρ̃ báρ ιν̃οέ.
We all die.	ḡeibim̃ uile báρ.
I shall die.	ḡeob̃ao báρ.
They have just died.	Τάῖο ταρ̃ εῖρ̃ báρ̃ ο'ῖαḡáιλ.
You must die.	Caiteῖr̃o tú báρ̃ ο'ῖαḡáιλ.

I OWE.

647. There is no verb “*owe*” in Irish, Its place is supplied by saying “*There is a debt on a person.*”

Τά ρῖαḡ* οῖπ̃.	<i>I owe.</i>
----------------	---------------

Whenever the amount of the debt is expressed the word *ῖιαḡ* is usually omitted and the sum substituted.

He owes a pound.	Τά πύντ αῖπ̃.
You owe a shilling.	Τά ῖḡilling̃ οῖτ̃.

* The plural of this word, *ῖιαḡa*, is very frequently used in this phrase.

When the person to whom the money is due is mentioned, the construction is a little more difficult: as, *I owe you a pound* as, $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ púnt aḡat orm, i.e., You have (*the claim of*) a pound on me—the words in brackets being always omitted.

He owes me a crown.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ coróin aḡam air.
Here is the man to whom you owe the money.	Seo é an fear a (go) bfuil an t-airḡeas aige ort.

I MEET.

648. The verb "*meet*" is usually translated by the phrase "*there is turned on*," e.g., "*I meet a man*" is translated by saying "*A man is turned on me*." Carṭar fear orm (liom or dom); but the phrase buaitear (or tárla) fear orm is also used. *I met the woman*, do carad an bean orm (liom or dom).

They met two men on the road.	Do carad beirt fear ort ar an mbótar.
I met John.	Buait Seagán umam.

Physical Sensations.

649. All physical sensations, such as hunger, thirst, weariness, pain, &c., are translated into Irish by saying that "*hunger, thirst, &c., is on a person*;" as, I

am hungry. *Ṭá ocraíar orm.* Literally, *hunger is on me.* He is thirsty. *Ṭá tarct air.* Literally, *thirst is on him.*

The same idiom is used for emotions, such as **pride, joy, sorrow, shame, &c.** The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

<i>Ṭfuil ocraíar ort?</i>	Are you hungry?
<i>Ní fuil ocraíar orm anois.</i>	I am not hungry now.
<i>Ṭí an-tarct orainn inṭé.</i>	} We were very thirsty yesterday.
<i>Ṭí ana tarct orainn inṭé.</i>	
<i>Ṭfuil náípe ort?</i>	Are they ashamed?
<i>Ṭí náípe an traoḡail uirthi.</i>	She was very much ashamed.
<i>Ṭéirḡ bróḡ mór air.</i>	He will be very proud.
<i>Raib tuirpe ort?</i>	Were you tired?
<i>Ná bíḡ eḡla ort.</i>	Don't be afraid.
<i>Ṭá ana éḡlaḡ orm.</i>	I am very sleepy.
<i>Ṭá rlaḡḡán ort.</i>	You have a cold.

Whenever there is a simple adjective in Irish corresponding to the English adjective of *mental* or *physical sensation*, we have a choice of two constructions, as:—

I am cold.	<i>Ṭá mé fuaí</i>	or <i>Ṭá fuaḡt* orm.</i>
You are sick.	<i>Ṭá tú tinn</i> (or <i>bḡeḡite</i>)	„ <i>Ṭá tinnear ort.</i>
I was weary.	<i>Ṭí mé tuirpeḡ</i>	„ <i>Ṭí tuirpe orm.</i>

* Distinguish between *rlaḡḡán* a cold (a disease) and *fuaḡt*, the cold, coldness (of the weather) and the adjective *fuaí*, cold.

Τά μέ τινν and τά τινnear ορμ have not quite the same meaning, Τά μέ τινν means *I feel sick*; but τά τινnear ορμ means *I am in some sickness, such as fever, &c.*

I CANNOT HELP.

650. The English phrase "I cannot help that," is translated by saying *I have no help on that*. ní fúil nearc agam air rin. The word leigear, "*cure*," may be used instead of nearc.

When "*cannot help*" is followed by a present participle in English, use ní {féadaim
féidir uiom} san, with verbal noun: as, *I cannot help laughing*, ní {féadaim
féidir uiom} san gáiríde.

I AM ALONE.

651. There are two expressions which translate the English word "*alone*" in such sentences as I am alone, He is alone, &c., i.e., Táim im donar, or Táim uiom féin (I am in my oneship, or I am by (with) myself). He is alone. Tá ré na donar, or Tá ré leir féin. She was alone. Bí sí 'na n-donar, or Bí sí léiri féin. We shall be alone. Béimid 'nár n-donar. or béimid linn féin.

I ASK.

652. The English word "*ask*" has two distinct meanings according as it means "*beseech*" or "*inquire*." In Irish there are two distinct verbs, viz.,

ἵαμμα, I ask (*for a favour*), and πληροφοίμ, I ask (*for information*). Before translating the word “ask” we must always determine what is its real meaning, and then use ἵαμι or πληροφοί accordingly.

Ask your friend for money. ἵαμι φίλον μου ἀνδραγαθία.
ἀνδραγαθία.

Ask God for those graces. ἵαμι θεοῦ ὅσα καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν
ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου.

Ask him what o'clock it is. πληροφοί με τίς ὥρα ἐστίν.
He asked us who was that. τίς ἵαμι ὁ ἐκεῖνος;
at the door. ἐκεῖ.

They asked me a question. ἐπηρώτησαν με.
τίς ἐστίν.

653. I DO NOT CARE.

I do not care.	οὐ με ἀπασχολεῖ.
It is no affair of mine.	οὐ με ἀπασχολεῖ.
Is it not equal to you?	οὐ καὶ σοὶ ἀπασχολεῖ;
It is no affair of yours.	οὐ σοὶ ἀπασχολεῖ.
You don't care.	οὐ με ἀπασχολεῖ.
He does not care.	οὐ με ἀπασχολεῖ.
It is no affair of his.	οὐ με ἀπασχολεῖ.
We did not care.	οὐ καὶ ἐμεῖς ἀπασχολεῖ.
It was no affair of ours.	οὐ καὶ ἐμεῖς ἀπασχολεῖ.
They did not care.	οὐ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀπασχολεῖ.

(See what has been said about the prepositions *τε* and *οο* in the Idiom “I prefer,” par. 642.)

I OUGHT.

654. "*I ought*" is translated by the phrase *ir cóir* (or *ceart*) *dom*. You ought, *ir cóir duit*, *ir ceart duit*. We ought to go home, *ir cóir dúinn out a baire*. We ought to have gone home, *bá cóir dúinn out a baire*. As the word "*ought*" has no inflection for the past tense in English, it is necessary to use the *past infinitive in English* to express past time. But as the Irish expression, *ir cóir*, has a past tense (*bá cóir*) the *simple verbal noun* is always used in Irish in such expressions.

Ought you not have gone to Derry with them? *Náir cóir duit out go Doirte leo?*

He ought not have gone away. *Níor cóir dó imtheacht.*

English Dependent Phrases translated by the
Verbal Noun.

655. Instead of the usual construction, consisting of a verb in a finite tense followed by its subject (a noun or a pronoun), we very frequently meet in Irish with the following construction. The English finite verb is translated by the Irish verbal noun, and the English subject is placed before the verbal noun. If the subject be a noun it is in the *nominative form*, but if a pronoun in the *disjunctive form*.

The following examples will exemplify the idiom:—

I'd prefer *that he should be* *Do b'fearr uíom é ro*
there rather than my- *beir ann ná mire.*
self.

Is it not better for us that *Nac fearr dúinn san iad*
these should not be in *ro ro beir inr an mbád.*
the boat.

I saw John when he was *Connaic mé Seagán agus*
coming home. *é as teacht a baile.*

I knew him *when I was a* *Ói aithe agam air agus*
boy. *mé im buachaill.*

The clock struck *just as* *Óo buail an clog agus é*
he was coming in. *as teacht irteac.*

Idiomatic Expressions.

CUIR.

Cuir ormra é.	Say it was I did it.
Cuirimpe ortra é.	I say it was you did it.
Cuir umat (ort).	Dress yourself.
Cuir an tairt go móir air.	Thirst annoyed him greatly.
Cuirfeadh tu d'fíadaib' ort rtao.	I'll make you stop.
Cuir iadall air é (a) téanamh.	Make him do it.
Ná cuir orm γ ní cuirfeadh ort.	Don't interfere with me and I will not interfere with you.
Cuir ré a rian.	He tracked him (her, them).
Cuir ré rtró orm.	He addressed me.
Cuir ré rpeic (or ruan) orm.	
Cuirfeadh rómam a téanamh.	I resolved to do it.
Tá cuir ríor (tráct or iomráo) ar an gcogad.	There is talk about the war.
Cuir ré culao éadaiḡ dá téanamh.	He got a suit of clothes made.
Cuir ré 'na luige orm.	He convinced me of it.
Cuir i gcár sup raiḡtúir mipe.	Suppose me to be a soldier.
Cuir ar bun.	Established.
Cuir (bain) ré faoi i gcortaḡ.	He settled down in Cork.
Tá ré aḡ cuir 'r aḡ cúiteamh.	He is debating in his mind.

ΤΑΘΑΙΡ.

Ταθαίρ ρυαρ.	Surrender.
Τά ρέ ταθαίρτα.	He is played out.
Τά ρέ βυαίτε ρυαρ.	
Τα ρέ τυγτα (ταθαίρτα) το'η λοέτ ραν.	He is <i>addicted</i> to that vice.
Ταθαίρ το όρουμ λειρ.	Turn your back to him.
Τυγαρ ρέ νθεάρ(α) αν ρολαρ.	I <i>noticed</i> the light.
Τά ρέ ταθαίρτα ρυαρ.	He has been given up for dead.
Τυγ ρέ ρυαρ.	He gave <i>in</i> .
Τά ταθαίρτα ρυαρ αιγε.	He <i>has given in</i> .
Ιρ τοααίρρρίννε γέιτεαδ το ταθαίρτ ο'ά έείτε.	It is hard to <i>reconcile</i> truth and falsehood.
Τά ταθαίρτ ρυαρ μόρ αιρ.	He is <i>highly educated</i> .

ΟΕΑΝ.

Οεαν ρυο αρ το μάταίρ.	<i>Obey</i> your mother.
Νί οεανραδ ρέ ρυο ορμ.	He would not <i>oblige</i> me.
Ναέ μαίτ ναέ νθεάρναιρ ρύν έ !	<i>How well</i> you didn't do it yourself !
Ναέ μαίτ ναά οεανανν tú ρύν ρυο αρ το μάταίρ ?	Why don't you obey your mother yourself ?
Νυαιρ έυιγεαταρ α ρεαδαρ το όνιρ (ρυννιρ) αν βεαρτ.	When they understood <i>how well</i> you had done the trick.
Οεαν αιρε (το) ταθαίρτ τοο ξνό ρύν.	Mind your own business.
Οεαν το ξνό ρύν.	
Ταθαίρ αιρε τοο ξνό ρύν.	

Ṫéan na ba do éruo Milk the cows.

(b'leagán).

An n'beápnair an doíur Did you shut the door?

do d'únao?

Ṫá ré ag d'éanamh orainn. He is coming towards us.

imtiṡ.

Conur (cionnur) o' imtiṡ How did he *get on*?

leir?

Caó o' imtiṡ air?

{What *became* of him?

{What *happened* to him?

Nuair tuiteann ruo mar When something like this
reo amac. happens.

Caó imteocár orm?

(Creuo éireocár dom?)

} What *will become* of me?

ná.

Ṫob' é an céao tuine do The first person he met
buaíl uime ná Seagán was Seagán liat.
liat.

Ir é ruo Ṫob' fearr leir What he wished most to
feircint ná na Sapanais see was the banishment
go léir o'á noíbir ar of the whole of the
éirinn.. English from Ireland.

Ir é ruo do tug anoir cum What brought me to talk
cainte leat mé ná mé with you now is the fact
beir i gcruao-cár. that I am in difficulty.

Ir é ruo do punne (dein) What the man did was to
an fear ná caiteam leo. throw at them.

Ír é ruo do òein Séamar annrain nÁ í òronnaò air.	What James did then was to make him a present of it.
Ír é ruo aòeipeaò ñac éinne nÁ ñur máic air.	What everyone used to say was that it was a great blessing for him.

mÓR.

Ír mór le ráò é.	It is <i>important</i> .
Ír mór le maoidéam é.	It is a thing to be proud of, or boast about.
Níor mór le ráò é.	It was not of much importance.
Ní mór òom filleadó.	I <i>must</i> return.
Ní mór òom ñuaireacé.	I must take my departure.
Ní mór linn òuit.	We have no objection to your doing so.
Ní mór liom òó é.	I don't <i>grudge</i> it to him.
Ní mór nac (nÁ ño) òruil ré óeanta.	It is <i>almost</i> done.
Ní mór nÁ ño mbeiró ré cpiochnuigé.	It will be nearly finished.
CÁ mór òom, &c.?	<i>Why shouldn't I, &c.?</i> lit., how is it too much for me?
Nac mór a ó' éirig tú!	How grand you have got!
Ní móire (mó + óe) ño rañao.	It is not <i>likely</i> that I shall go.

beas.

1r beas liom é.	I <i>consider</i> it too small.
1r beas orm é.	I don't like it at all.
1r beas agam é.	I have no great opinion of him.
1r beas an rgséal é.	It's no great harm. He is not to be pitied.
1r beas an cábair tú.	You are not of much use.
1r beas dá fíor agat.	'Tis little you know.
1r beas nac mictio dó beic ag imteacht.	It is <i>nearly time</i> for him to be going.
Da beas nár mictio dó beic ag imteacht.	It was <i>nearly time</i> for him to be going.
1r beas a bprís é.	It is a trifle.
1r beas má tá éinne i n-Éirinn o' féachfaid é óéanam.	<i>There is hardly</i> a person in Ireland who could do it.

Miscellaneous.

An éireodair (ré) linn?	Shall we <i>succeed</i> ?
Bí ré ag éirge fuar.	It was <i>getting</i> cold.
Mair an áit go maíar!	Well said! or Well done!
Mair mar tápla.	It has happened luckily.
Níor labair ré fiú don focal amáin.	He did not speak a <i>single</i> word.
San fiú na h-anála do tarrainis (tarraic).	Without <i>even</i> taking breath.
Fiú ár ndaoine féin.	<i>Even</i> our own people.

Tá ré ag dul i bfeabhar.	He is <i>getting better</i> .
Tá ré ag dul i n-olcar.	He is <i>getting worse</i> .
Abair é!	Hear! hear! Bravo!
Ní cuimhin liom a leicéir.	I don't remember <i>the like of it</i> .
Ó tárla an leabhar agam anois.	As I <i>happen to have</i> the book now.
Tá ré geallte beirt pollamh } Tá ré pollamh naó mór. }	It is <i>almost empty</i> .
Ní fuit dul uaird agat.	You cannot <i>avoid it</i> .
Tá an fear ran ag dul i mbeo oim.	That man's conduct <i>cuts me to the quick</i> .
Tá ré i muict báir. } Tá ré le h-uict báir. }	He is at <i>the point of death</i> .
Ir millte (ac) an rgeal é.	It is a terrible affair.
Ir cailte an lá é le flúce.	It is a terribly wet day.
Sgeal gan vac.	A very <i>unlikely</i> story.
Leis (leog) dom féin leo' cuir cainte.	Don't annoy me with your talk.
Cao é an cuir atá agat ra de?	What right (call) have you to it?
An cuir ir luga de dá uair ra mbliadain.	At least <i>twice a year</i> .
Corp na h-éagcóra.	The <i>essence</i> of wrong.
Le corp díomhaoim.	Through <i>downright</i> laziness.
Tá rmut de'n ceart aige.	He is <i>partly</i> right.
Ir leam an gnó duit é.	'Tis an <i>absurd thing</i> for you to do.

Cao 'na taoð ná cean-
nuigeann tú bróga òuit
féin? San an t-airgead
do beic agam.

Tá ré ar nór cuma liom.
Cé tá ar ár dtí?
Tá ré ar do tí.

Daoine nác mé .
Bí ceo raor aige ar òul.
Ir dual achar dó.
Bí mo turar i n-airdear.
Ca leigeann cú a leap.
Sogaille gó.

Beirò ran 'na marla 7 'na
guc ar a gclú an dá lá
'r an fáir a beirò grian
ra rpeir.

Tá ré beagán fuar.
Tá ré poinnt boðar.
Tá ré san beic ar fógham,
Ní fuil an t-uall ro
aibíó i gceart.
Ní cúrraíoe gáiríoe é.
Do gáirfá, mura mbeaò
nac cúir gáiríoe é.

Why don't you buy boots
for yourself? *Because*
I have not the money.

He is *indifferent*.
Who is *intending* us harm?
He is bent on attacking
you. He intends to
harm you.

Others *besides* myself.
He had *permission* to go.
He has it from his father.
My journey was *in vain*.
You need not.
A fool's errand; a wild
goose chase.

That will be a reproach
and a blot on their
fame the *longest day* the
sun will be in the sky.

It is a little cold.
He is *somewhat* deaf.
He is a *little unwell*.
This apple is not *quite*
ripe.
It is nothing to laugh at.
You would laugh only
that it is not a matter
to laugh at.

Ní cúrraíde cainte é.	It is nothing to talk about.
Tarraing eugat rud éigin eile mar cúrraíde mágaró.	Find something else to make fun about.
Cad é an gnó atá agat oe? Do baineadó iarraect oe geit ar.	What do you want it for? He was <i>slightly</i> startled.
Ní fuit don gar ag bpreim leir an mballa.	There's no use trying to get up on the wall.
Ní raib don maitear 'na glór.	<i>In vain</i> did he cry (talk, speak).
Ní móirde sup rgríob ré an litir.	<i>Perhaps</i> he did <i>not</i> write the letter.
Tabaim lem' air rin to véanam.	I <i>propose</i> to do that.
Tá buídeac ar agam ort (fé) Táim buídeac óiot (fé.)	I am <i>thankful</i> to you (<i>for</i>).
Beirim buídeac duit mar geall (gioll) air.	
Tabaim buídeac leat mar geall air.	I <i>thank</i> you <i>for</i> it.
Beiró tú véanac (véirde- nac) ag an traen.	
Beiró tú véanac ar rgoil.	You will be late <i>for</i> school.
Bí cuir aca gá ráib go raib beirte (beirta) ar an mbiteamnac.	Some of them were saying that the rascal was caught.
Éireodair a éiríde ar Óiamuir.	It will <i>break</i> Dermot's heart.

- Sgairc riad ar sgairtíob. They burst out *laughing*.
 Munab ort adá an éaint ! What talk you have ! If
 it isn't you have the
 talk.
- Luis an éaint go léir ar The whole conversation
 an macalongs a bí turned on the misfor-
 imtígte ar šaró. tune which *had befallen*
 Sive.
- Ilíor imtígt ortá áct an They only got what they
 ruo a bí tuillte aca. *had deserved*.
- Ţeir orainn teacé ruar We failed to overtake
 leo. them.
- Ţá ré as déanam aicéir He is *mimicking* his man-
 ar a éaint. ner of talking.
- Ţá ré ar an brear ir He is *the richest man* in
 raíóbre ra Mumain. Munster.
- Ir dóca gur dóic leo. Probably they *imagine*.
 Ţá ré buailte irteac im I am *firmly convinced*.
 aigne.
- Loirgead iad 'na mbeataíob. They were burnt *alive*.
 Cao adéanfaó cor ar bí What will I do at all *with*
 aige ? him ?
- Bí breir mhór 7 a sceart They were getting a great
 aca dá fašáil. deal *more than* their
 right.
- Bí coróin fé'n bpúnt aca They were getting five
 dá fašáil. shillings *in the pound*.
- Bí šac uile óuine as Everyone was *sympathis-*
 déanam truaígt (truašá) ing with her.
 oi.

Comnaoip do Sheagán an té ba fine aca.	The eldest of them was the same age as John.
Ba dóic leat air gur leir an áit.	You (one) <i>would imagine</i> by him that he owned the place.
Ní raib a tuisiur ann.	There wasn't a trace of him there.
Com mairt agus dá mba ná raib éagcóir ar bit ann.	<i>Just as if</i> it were not wrong.
D'fiannuig ré cao fé nveár an ruit.	He asked <i>what was the</i> cause of the merriment.
Cé'r a mac tú?	Whose son are you?
Ní mairtpear puinn ruit.	You will meet <i>your match</i> .
Ca b'fior ruit?	How did you know?
A rgeál féin rgeál gac éinne.	Everyone is most inter- ested in his own affairs.
Turá fé nveár roin.	<i>You are the cause</i> of that.
Tá gnó nac é agam.	I have a <i>different matter</i> to look after.
Ní tairpe dom féin.	I am <i>no exception</i> ; i.e., I am the same as the others.

The Autonomous Form of the Irish Verb.

It is sometimes necessary or convenient to express an action without mentioning the subject, either because the latter is too general or not of sufficient importance to be mentioned, or because there is some other reason for suppressing it. Most languages have felt this necessity, and various means have been adopted to supply it. The use of the passive voice, or of reflexive verbs, or of circumlocutions, is the method generally adopted in other languages. In Irish there is a special form of the verb for this purpose. As it has no subject expressed it is sometimes called the **Indefinite** form of the verb: as it forms a complete sentence in itself it is also called the **Autonomous** or **Independent** form.

An English verb cannot stand without its subject. For example, "walks," "walked," etc., express nothing. The English verbs cannot alone make complete sense. The Autonomous form of Irish verbs can stand alone. The word "Buailtear" is a complete sentence. It means that "*the action of striking takes place.*" The Autonomous form stands without a subject; in fact it cannot be united to a subject, because the moment we express a subject the ordinary 3rd person singular form of the particular tense and mood must be substituted. Buailtear an borb. *Someone (they, people, we, etc.) strikes the table*; but buailteann an fear (fé, riad, na daoine, etc.) an borb.

We shall take the sentence: Buailtear an gárb le cloic ó lámh éaròg. The word "buailtear" of itself conveys a complete statement, viz., that *the action of*

striking takes place. The information given by the single word “*buaittear*” is restricted to the action. There are circumstances surrounding that action of which we may wish to give information; *e.g.* “What is the object of the action?” “*An gaoth.*” “What is the instrument used?” “*Le cloic.*” “Where did the stone come from?” “*Ó lámh éadú.*” We may thus fill in any number of circumstances we please, and fit them in their places by means of the proper prepositions, but these circumstances do not change the nature of the fundamental word “*buaittear.*”

It may be objected that the word “*buaittear*” in the last sentence is passive voice, present tense, and means “*is struck,*” and that “*An gaoth*” is the subject of the verb. Granted for a moment that it is passive voice. Now since “*Buaitteann tuine éigin é,*” *somebody strikes him*, is active voice, as all admit, and by supposition “*buaittear é,*” *somebody strikes him*, or, *he is struck*, is passive, then comes the difficulty, what voice is “*táctar buaitte,*” *somebody is struck*? Surely it is the passive of “*buaittear*”; and if so “*buaittear*” itself cannot be passive, though it may be rendered by a passive in English. If we are to be guided merely by the English equivalent, then “*buaitteann*” in the above phrase is as much a passive voice as “*buaittear,*” because it can be correctly translated into English by a passive verb: *viz., He is struck.*

When we come to consider this form in intransitive verbs, our position becomes much stronger in favour of the Autonomous verb. Let us consider the following sentence: *Siubalcas ar an mbócar nuair bionn*

an bódar tirim, áct nuair bíonn an bódar fliú, riuálar ar an gclaiúe. *People walk on the road when it is dry, but when the road is wet they walk on the path.* Where is the nominative case of the so called passive verb here? Evidently there is none. The verb stands alone and conveys complete sense. If we wish to express the nominative, the Autonomous form of the verb cannot be used. In the above sentence we might correctly say: Siublaíonn ré (riaí, rinne, na daoine, etc.), but not riuálar é (iaí, rinne, na daoine, etc.)

Probably classical scholars will draw analogies from Latin and quote such instances as, *Concurritur ad muros. Ventum est ad Vestae. Sic itur ad astra. Deinde venit ad portam*; where we have intransitive verbs in an undoubtedly passive construction, and therefore, by analogy, the true signification of riuálar in the above sentence is "*It is walked,*" and it is simply an example of the *impersonal passive construction*. Now, if conclusions of any worth are to be drawn from analogies, the analogies themselves must be complete. The classical form corresponding to the Irish Bítear ag riuálar ar an mbódar nuair bíonn an bódar tirim, etc., or Tátear ag riuálar ar an mbódar anois is wanting, and therefore the analogy is incomplete and deductions from it are of little value.

One of the strongest arguments we have in favour of the Autonomous verb is the fact that the verb "to be" in Irish possesses every one of the forms possessed by transitive and intransitive verbs. The analogy with Latin again fails here. Tátear ag teacht,

Somebody is coming. Beiríofar as riubál, Somebody will be walking. Nuair mótuig an t-ádh go rabófar as ceangailt a cor, When the giant perceived that they were binding his legs.

The Irish Autonomous form cannot be literally translated into English, because no exact counterpart exists in English, hence the usual method of translating this form is to use the English passive voice, but the Irish verb is not therefore passive. To give an instance of the incapability of the English language to express *literally* the force of the Autonomous verb, notice the English translation of the subjoined example of the continued use of the Autonomous verb in an Irish sentence.

“Áit ana-aepead ir ead an áit rin : nuair bítear as gabáil an tpeo rain i n-am maib na h-oirde, aipeítear coiríbead t’á déanamh 7 foctom mar beiríbe as iú 7 foctom eile mar beiríbe as teicead, 7 annrain aipeítear foctom mar tiocfaíde ruar 7 mar buaifíbe 7 mar beiríbe faoi bualaó 7 mar bhuiríbe, 7 annrain aipeítear mar bead deas-ruaíar 7 cóir.”

This passage cannot be literally translated: the following will give a fair idea of its meaning: “That place is frequented by fairies: when one is walking near it in the dead stillness of the night, footsteps are heard and loud noises, as if people were running and fleeing, and then other noises are heard as if people were overtaking (those who were running away), and were striking and being struck, and as if they were being broken in pieces, and then are heard noises as if they were in hot rout and pursuit.”

The Autonomous form of the verb has a passive voice of its own formed by the addition of the verbal adjective (or past participle) of the verb to the Autonomous forms of the verb *to be*; e.g., *ἑάταρ* *buaίτε*, etc.

This form of the Irish verb has a full conjugation through all the moods and tenses, active and passive voices; but has only one form for each tense. All verbs in Irish, with the single exception of the assertive verb *ἵρ*, have this form of conjugation. *ἵρ* can have no Autonomous form, because *ἵρ* has no meaning by itself. It is as meaningless as the sign of equality (=) until the terms are placed one on each side of it.

To sum up then, the Irish Autonomous form is not passive, for—

(1) All verbs (except *ἵρ*), transitive and intransitive, even the verb *τά*, have this form of conjugation.

(2) This form has a complete passive voice of its own

(3) The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are always used with it; e.g., *buaίτεαί εἰ*.

(4) Very frequently when a personal pronoun is the object of the Autonomous form of the verb, it is placed last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs, thus giving a very close analogy with the construction of the active verb, already explained in par. 535. *Ἦτοις εἰαν ὡς...ἕρ περὶ τὸ ἵρτεατ ῥαν ἕρττ περ μέ...It was not long until I was driven into this wood. Ὁ τοῖς ἕρττ ὁ ἡ-α ἕρπεατταῖς ἡς. They were healed of their wounds.*

(5) Lastly, and the strongest point of all, in the

minds of *native* Irish speakers, without exception, the word *buaitear* in such sentences as “*buaitear an gáthar*” is *active*, and *gáthar* is its object. Surely those Irish speakers are the best judges of the true shape of their own thoughts.

We will now give a synopsis of the various forms of the Autonomous verb, beginning with the verb *τά*.

The Verb *τά*.

<p> <i>τᾶταρ.*</i> <i>ní fúiltéar.†</i> <i>bítear (bítear).</i> <i>ní bítear.</i> <i>bítear (bítear).</i> <i>ní raibítear.</i> <i>bíci.</i> <i>beirar, beiréar, beir- éar, béítear.</i> <i>beirí(óe), beirí(óe)</i> <i>béici.</i> <i>bítear (Let).</i> <i>má táταρ (If).</i> <i>má bítear (If).</i> <i>etc.</i> <i>óá mbeirí (If).</i> <i>go raibítear! (May).</i> <i>go mbítear! (May).</i> </p>	<p>Someone, we, they, people, etc.</p>	<p> is, are. is not, are not. does be, do be. does not be, do not be. was, were. was not, were not. used to be. will be. would be. be. is, are. does be, do be. were, would be. be (<i>for once</i>). be (<i>generally</i>). </p>
<p> <i>Deirim go bfuiltéar, I say that someone, etc., is.</i> <i>Deirim ná fúiltéar,</i> </p>	<p> " " " </p>	<p> is not. </p>

* *τάταρ* or *τάτα'p*.

† *fuaitear*, *fuaitea'p*.

An Intransitive Verb.

Siubaltar.	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	walks, walk.
táatar ag siubal.		is (are) walking.
bítear ag siubal.		does (do) be walking.
siublaó.		walked.
bítear ag siubal.		was (were) walking.
siubaltaoi.		used to walk.
bíci ag siubal.		used to be walking.
siubaltar.		will walk.
beifar ag siubal.		will be walking.
siubaltaroi.		would walk.
beifi ag siubal.		would be walking.
siubaltar (Let).		walk.
bítear ag siubal (Let).		be walking.
má siubaltar (If).		is (are) walking.
etc.		
oá siubaltaroi (If).		would be walking.
oá mbeifi ag siubal (If).		were walking.

A Transitive Verb.

A noun is placed after the active forms in order to show the cases.

Buaittear an clár.	Someone strikes the table.
Táatar ag bualaó an clár.	Someone is striking the table.
Tá an clár oá (gá) bualaó.	The table is being struck.
Táatar buaite.	Someone is struck.
Táatar pé bualaó,	Someone is being struck.
Bítear ag bualaó an clár.	Someone usually strikes the table.
Do buaiteo an clár.	Someone struck the table.

Bítear ag bualað an clár.	Someone was striking the table.
Bí an clár 'd' (gá) bualað.	The table was being struck.
Bítear buailte.	Someone was struck.
Bítear fé bualað.	Someone was being struck.
Buailtí an clár.	Someone used to strike the table.
Bíctí ag bualað an clár.	Someone used to be striking the table.
Bíctí buailte.	Someone used to be struck.
Buailfear (buailfead) an clár.	Someone will strike the table.
Beifear ag bualað an clár.	Someone will be striking the table.
Beifear buailte.	Someone will be struck.
Buailfí (buailfid) an clár.	Someone would strike the table.
Beifí ag bualað an clár.	Someone would be striking the table.
Beifí buailte.	Someone would be struck.
Buailtear an clár.	Let someone strike the table.
Bítear ag bualað an clár.	Let someone be striking the table.
Má buailtear an clár.	If someone strikes the table.
Má bítear ag bualað an clár	If someone does be striking the table.
etc.	
'Dá mbuailfí an clár.	If someone were to strike the table.

Ṫā mbeipí ḁṢ buaṫaṫ ḁn If someone were to be
 ḁṫāp. striking the table.

Before leaving this important subject it may not be uninteresting to see what some Irish grammarians have thought of the Autonomous form.

O'Donovan in his Irish Grammar (p. 183) wrote as follows :—

“ The passive voice has no synthetic form to denote persons or numbers ; the personal pronouns, therefore, must be always expressed, and placed after the verb ; and, by a strange peculiarity of the language, they are always ‘ *in the accusative form.*’

“ For this reason some Irish scholars have considered the passive Irish verb to be a form of the active verb, expressing the action in an indefinite manner ; as, buaṫteap mé, *i.e., some person or persons, thing or things, strikes or strike me* ; buaṫeṫ é, *some person or thing (not specified) struck him*. But it is more convenient in a practical grammar to call this form by the name passive, as in other languages, and to assume that ṫū, é, í, and ṫaṫ, which follow it, are ancient forms of the nominative case.”

Molloy says in his Grammar, page 62 :—

“ Verbs have a third form which may be properly called deponent ; as buaṫteap mé, *I am (usually) beaten* ; buaṫteap ú, *thou art (usually) beaten* ; buaṫteap é, *he is (usually) beaten*. The agent of this form of the verb is never known ; but although verbs of this form always govern the objective case, like active verbs, still they must be rendered in English

by the passive; as, *buaiteadh iad*, they were beaten. Here *iad* is quite passive to the action; for it suffers the action which is performed by some unknown agent."

Again at page 99, he says:—

"But there is another form of the verb **which always governs an objective case**; and although it must be translated into the passive voice in English, still it is a deponent, and not a **passive, form in Irish**; as, *buaitear mé*, etc. The grammarians who maintain that this form of the verb takes a nominative case clearly show that they did not speak the language; for no Irish-speaking person would say *buaitear é, í, iad*, are nominatives in Irish, although they be found so in Scotch Gaelic."

Further on, at page 143, he states again that "*deponent verbs govern an objective case.*"

Thus we plainly see that O'Donovan and Molloy bear out the fact that the noun or pronoun after the Autonomous form of the verb is in the **accusative case**, though the former says it is more convenient to assume *that it is in the nominative case!*

APPENDICES.

Appendix I.

NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION

ἀδρᾶν, a song.	καρβαν, chariot.
ἀόαρταρ, a halter.	καρν, heap.
ἀόδαρ, a cause.	καρᾶν, path.
ἀύμαρ, wood.	καρύμ, hammer.
ἀμαυᾶν, a fool.	κατ, cat.
ἀμᾶρις, a sight.	κεανν, head or end.
ἀμῆμαρ, doubt.	κεολ, music; pl. κεοιτα.
δοιδνεαρ, delight.	κενολονγαδ,† breakfast.
δοιταδ, manure.	κινεάλ, kind or sort.
δολ, lime.	κτεσῆμαρ, marriage alliance.
δριᾶν, bread.	κλέμεαδ, clerk.
δριυᾶν, hillock.	κλογ, bell, clock.
δρμ, an army: pl. δρμ, δρμα.	κογδῶ, war; pl. κογτα or κογδῶε.
ετ, swelling or tumour.	κορᾶν, cup.
έταρ, gladness.	κριερεσῆ, faith, religion.
βᾶν, boat.	κυαν, bay or haven; pl. κυαντα.
βαλβᾶν, dummy. (stammerer).	κυδαρ, foam.
βάρμ, top.	κύτ, back of the head.
βάρ, death.	κωολ, beetle.
βεεζᾶν, a little.	κειμεαδ, end.
βιαδ, food; gen. βιθ.	κωαβαλ, devil.
βιοριᾶν, a pin.	κωννευμ, dinner.
βιτεσῆμαδ, rascal.	κωδαρ, harm.
βλαρ, taste.	κωιτεαλι, grudge, reserve.
βονν, sole, foundation.	κωμαν, earth, world.
βόταρ, road; nom. pl. βόιτρε.	κωναρ, misfortune.
βμαυᾶν, a salmon.	κωμαρ, door; pl. κωιμρε.
βρόο, joy, pride.	κωαδ, difficulty.
βριομαδ, foal or colt.	κωύταρ, inherited instinct.
βρόν, sorrow.	
βριυαδ, brink; pl. βριυαδα.	εαρβαλλι, a tall.
βυιρεαδαρ, thanks.	εαρμαδ, Spring.
βυν, bottom.	ειρεαν, ivy.
καίρεατ,* a stone fortress.	εολαρ, knowledge.
καταδ, harbour.	ευαδ, cloth, clothes.

* This word also means a child's spinning "top."

† In spoken language βρεικρεατα, m., is used for "breakfast."

բարձած, } shelter.
 բօրձած, }
 բիւծ, raven; pl. բիւծ or բիւջ.
 բօժ, a word; pl. բօժիւ or
 բօժիւ.
 Բօժմար, Autumn.
 Բօն, tune or air.

Զածար, goat.
 Զածար, beagle.
 Զանոս, gauder.
 Զարմուն, a young boy.
 Զարմար, green corn.
 Զարմիւծ, young bird.
 Զլար, lock.
 Զլօր, voice.
 Զօբ, beak (of a bird).
 Զրեան, humour.
 Զաւ, coal.

Իարան, iron.
 (Բ)իօլար, eagle.
 Իօնօ, place.
 Իրեան, hollow.

Լօջ, calf.
 Լար, middle.
 Լածար, a book; pl. Լածարի,
 Լածրի.
 Լածրան, booklet.
 Լաշար, leather.
 Լեւն, misfortune.
 Լիօն, a net; pl. Լիօնա.
 Լոն, provision.
 Լօրձ, a track.

Խօսած or Խօսա, a dog; pl.
 Խօսարիւծ.
 Խաջած, mockery, ridicule.
 Խօր, a steward.
 Խար, steer or beeve.
 Խեւծ, failure.
 Խիլեան, blame.
 Խիօնան, kid.
 Խօրան, much, many.

Խալած, top; pl. Խալիւջ.

Նօմ, a saint.
 Նար, strength.
 Օրար, hunger.
 Օր, gold.

Քաջանած, a pagan.
 Քալար, paper.
 Քիօն, windpipe or neck.
 Քօր, tune or air.
 Քրեւան, crow.

Ման, track; gen. ման.
 Մօւ, road.
 Մին, secret.

Րօւ, a sack.
 Րօշար, a priest.
 Րօշար, kind or sort.
 Րալան, salt.
 Րամիւծ, summer.
 Րօշալ, life, world.
 Րօր, craftsman, artisan.
 Րօշար, exertion, work.
 Րեւծ, hawk.
 Րօւ, a precious thing, jewel;
 pl. Րօւա.
 Րջու, news; pl. Րջուա;
 Րջուա, stories.
 Րիւծար, chain; pl. Րիւծարիւծ.
 Րօր, wisp.
 Րօր, } kind or sort
 Րօր, }
 Րիւծար, a spirit.
 Րօր, a spur.
 Րօր, sport.
 Րօր, treasure store.
 Րաւմեար, repose.

Տամալ, a short space of time.
 Տօրեւ, a captain, a leader.
 Տալած, hearth.
 Տիւրջան, furniture.
 Տիւր, beginning.

Appendix II.

A list of feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, belonging to the Second Declension.

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
arac	arac	a horn
bábóg	bábóg	a doll
báiríueac	báiríuige	rain
barríac	barríuige	tow
beac	beice	bee
beann	beinne	a mountain peak
beaníac	beaníuige	a heifer
bláíac	bláííce or bláíuige	buttermilk
bor	boire	palm (of the hand)
bíeíe	bíeíe	judgment
bíeug	bíeíuige	a lie
bíuacáir	bíeííre	word of honour
bíóg	bíóíuige	a shoe
bíuígíean	bíuígíne	palace, fort
buíóean	buíóne	a troop
caillíeac	caillíuige	an old woman
cealíu	ceilíuige	deceit.
ceann	cíne	hen
ceáru	ceáruce	a trade
ciall	céille	sense
cian	céine (pl. cianca)	distance
ciaróg	ciaróíuige	beetle
cíor	cípe	a comb
cláiríeac	cláiríuige	a harp
clann	clóinne or clainne	children
clóc	clóice	a stone
cluaf	cluáíre	an ear
clúm	clúime	plumage
cneab	cneríe	a wound
colpíac	colpíuige	a heifer
cor	coire	a foot
craob	craoibíe	a branch
craoiríeac	craoiríuige	a spear
cíeac	cíeíe	plunder
cíeag	cíeíuige	crag
cííeac	cíííe	end
cííeac	cíííe	gibbet
cííeac	cíííe	cross
cííeac	cíííe	cuckoo
cííeac	cíííe	a fly

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
vaðað	vaððe	a vat
vealð	veilðe	a form
vealð	veilðe	a thorn
veoð	viðe	a drink
víon	víne	protection
voineann	voininne	bad weather
víeð	víeðe	face, visage
earð	earðe	a weasel
feact	feicte	time, occasion
feapð	feipðe	anger
feupð	feupðe	beard
fiðeall	fiðille	chess
flað	flæðe	a feast
flapð	flæpðe	wreath
fneum	fneime	a root
fuinneos	fuinneoige	window
fuinnreos	fuinnreoige	an ash
fureos	fureoige	a lark
ðaðlós	ðaðlóige	a little fork
ðaoð	ðaoðe	wind
ðealð	ðealðe	moon
ðeug	ðeuge	branch
ðíos	ðíge	squeak
ðeipreð	ðeipreige	} girl
ðioþreð	ðioþreige	
ðlún	ðlúine	knee
ðruan	ðréine	sun
ðruað	ðruaige	hair
íall	éille	thong
inðean	inðe	daughter
lám	láime	hand
lapð	lapðe	match (light)
laðað	laicte, laicteige	mud, mire
leac	leice	a stone flag
leat	leite	half, side
long	luinge	ship
lúb	lúibe	loop
luc	lúice	mouse
meup	méipe	finger
mue	muice	pig
neam	neime	heaven

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
ónreac omóðs	ónrúge omóðige	fool (f.) thumb
piar piaróðs piob pluc pós	péirce piaróðige pibe pluice póige	reptile worm musical pipe cheek kiss
riap	réirce	order, regulation
rál realg reapic reirreac regeac reian reiam reiat reórnac repiob rion rlac roineann realt rlanc	rálte reitge reirce reirruge reice reine reéine reéito reórnaiige repibe rine rlaitce roinne reite rlaice	heel hunt love plough hawthorn bush knife comeliness shield throat scrape weather rod fine weather scythe spark, thunderbolt.
rrón	{ rróine rróna	nose
raob	raoibe	side
ceuo	céioe	string
conu	cunne	wave
reiað	reibe	tribe
uð	uibe	an egg

Appendix III.

NOUNS BELONGING TO THE THIRD DECLENSION.

- (a) All personal nouns ending in óir, úir,
 (b) All abstract nouns ending in áct.
 (c) Verbal nouns in áct, áil, and ániain.
 (d) The following list:—

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING
áct	ácta	deceit
ainm	ainma	name

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
airíoc	airíste, airíasta	repayment, restitution
altóir	altóira	altar
anál	anála	breath
anam	anma	soul
aoib	aoibha	Hugh
aoir	aoira	folk, people
áit	áta	ford
beannaíct	beannaícta	blessing
bain-ríogán	bain-ríogha	queen
bior	beaia	a (cooking) spit
bí (bíot)	beata	life
bláit	bláta	blossom
bliathain	bliathna	a year
blioíct	blioaícta	butter-milk
bot	boia	tent, cot
bhuí	bhuia	palace, mansion
buaíall	buaíalla	boy
buaib	buaibha	victory
buaibíre	buaibíre	trouble.
caibair	caibha caibhaí	help
cáin	cána	tax
Cáirí	Cáirí	Easter
caí	caia	battle
cíon	ceana	love, desire, affection
cíor	cíora	rent
cí, m. (cío)	ceia	shower
cleaí	cleaia	a trick
cliaímhain, m.	cliaímhna	son-in-law
cnáim	cnáimha	bone
coiblaib	coiblaibha	sleep
cóir	cóira	justice
connaíbh	connaíbh	compact, covenant
corraí	corraibha	defence
críob	críobha	torture, destruction
críor	críora	belt
críob	críobha	form
cuaíre	cuaíre (or cuaíre)	visit
cuaib	cuaibha	part, share
oáil	oála	account, meeting
oán	oána	destiny
oat	oata	colour
oanaim	oanaimha	make or shape
oiaímhain	oiaímhainha	Dermot
oíctíir	oíctíirha	doctor
oíctí	oíctí	dew
oímh, m.	oímh	a back

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
éaric	éarica	tax, tribute
éuro	euroa	jealousy
eulobó	eulobá	escape, elopement
fát	fáta	cause, reason
feairt	feairta	a grave, tomb
feairtáinn	feairtanna	rain
feiróm	feiróma	service, use
feoil	feola	flesh, meat
fiacail	fiacla	a tooth
fion	fíona	wine
fior	feara	knowledge
flait	flata	prince
foḡ	foḡa	a sudden attack
foḡluim	foḡlumta	learning
róḡmaó	róḡairta	{ decree
ruaḡmaó	ruaḡairta	
ruaḡt, m.	ruaḡta	{ announcement
ruarḡlaó	ruarḡluigte	cold
ruaḡ	ruaḡta	ransom, redemption
ruil	rola	hatred
		blood
gleann	gleanna	valley
ḡníom	ḡníoma	act, deed
ḡoin	ḡona	wound
ḡiáó	ḡiáóa	love
ḡieim, m.	ḡieama	a piece
ḡiut	ḡioḡta	curds
ḡul	ḡola	weeping
ḡut	ḡoḡta	a voice
iaḡmaíó	iaḡmaóa	a desire, request
iaḡ	iaḡta	land, country
iomáin	iomána	hurling (a game)
iompiáó	iompiaróte	report, notice
leabao, f.	leabta	a bed
leaḡt	leaḡta	a grave
lionn	leanna	beer, ale
lior	leara	a fort
loḡ	loḡa	lake
loḡt	loḡta	reproach
lor	lora	an herb
maíóm	maíoma	defeat, rout
maíteam	maíte	forgiveness
meap	meapa	esteem

nom.	genitive.	meaning.
mian mil moó móin mují	miana mieala moóla móna majia	desire honey manner bog sea
óγ olann ollamain onóin orγlaó	óγa olina ollamna onóina orγailte	a young person wool instruction honour admission, opening
naé neaét, m. nioét nié	naéa neaéta neaéta neaéta	luck law a form running
raímaí, Saí-ain rγáé rcoét real rioc ríotéáin ríioét rmaét, m. rmaí roγ rmaíé rrión rriue	raímaí Saímaí rγáéta rcoéta reala reaca ríotéána ríleaéta rmaéta rmaíma roγa rmaéta rrióna rrióta	an equal, like November shadow flower a space of time frost peace posterity a curb a swim pleasure a layer nose stream
taíllíúin taín tionrγam toil tráig tréaó treoíin treup trioiu tuaim tuaé	taíllíúina taína tionrγantea toila tráiga tréaóla treoíina treupa trioíla tuaima tuaéta	tailor a drove purpose, project a will a strand flock, drove guide, troop battle fight, quarrel Tuam tribe
uaíin uét	uaíina oéta	cave breast

Appendix IV.

THE NOUNS OF THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

The letters in brackets give the termination of the genitive singular.

- að or aða, gen. aðann, a river ;
 pl. aðne or aðneaða.
 áontá(-ó), license, permission.
 Arra(-n), Isle of Arran ; pl. Arrne,
 The Arran Isles.
 arra(-n), kidney.
 beoir (beoirað), beer.
 bráða(-o), *m.*, the upper part of
 the breast.
 breiðeinn(an), *m.*, a judge.
 brjó(-n), a quern, handmill ; pl.
 brjónte.
 caora(-é), a sheep ; pl. caoiri.
 carfa(-o), a friend ; pl. cáirve.
 caðairi(-ðriað), a city, fortress.
 caðairi(-neað), a chair.
 ceapra(-n), a forge, smithy.
 ceatramma(-n), a quarter.
 clair(-rað), a furrow.
 cóirir(-rreað), a feast.
 comunnra(-n), neighbour ; pl.
 comunnrain.
 comla(-é), a gate, door.
 comra(-n), a coffer, cupboard,
 coffin.
 coróin(-nað), a crown.
 cráin(-nað), a sow.
 cú, gen. con, a hound ; pl.
 con, cona, hounds.
 cúil(-að), a corner.
 cuirle(-ann), a pulse, vein.
 óáleinn(-an), a cup-bearer.
 óair(-að), an oak.
 óárrna(-n), palm of the hand.
 óile(-ann), flood, deluge ; pl.
 óileanna, óileanaða.
 ealaða(-n), science, learning.
 eapanta(-ó), disagreement, dis-
 obedience.
 eapú (compound of cú), an eel.
 eirir(-rreað), an oyster.
 eoðairi (eoðriað), a key.
 eorpa(-n) [or gen. same as nom.],
 barley.
 fealram(-an), *m.*, philosopher.
 feiceinn(an), *m.*, debtor.
 feoir(-að), The Nore.
 fiðairi(-að), a sign, mark.
 fiðe(-ao), twenty.
 fiðairi(-ðriað), plunder.
 gaða(-n), *m.*, a smith ; pl. gaðne.
 gráin (gránað), hatred.
 guala(-n), a shoulder ; pl.
 guallne, guallneaða.
 ionga(-n), a nail (of the finger) ;
 pl. ingne.
 laða(-n), a duck.
 láir (láriað), a mare.
 lánma(-n), a married couple.
 lapairi (lapriað), a flame.
 láðairi (láðriað), a level plain.
 leaca(-n), *m.*, a cheek ; pl.
 leacaineaða.
 luirga(-n), the shin ; pl. luirgne.
 mainirir(-rreað), a monastery.
 meanna(-n), the mind.
 míle(-að), a soldier, warrior.
 náma(-o), an enemy ; pl. náirve.
 nólaig (nólaig), Christmas.
 ollann(-an), a doctor, professor.
 pearra(-n), a person.
 raðairi (raðriað), a rule.
 roga(-n), a choice ; pl. rogaða,
 rogaineaða.
 rail (ralað), a beam.
 reanna(-n), a cormorant.
 rtairi (rtariað), a stallion.
 tál(-að), a wedge.
 talann, gen. talman, land.
 teinnairi (Teinnriað), Tara.
 teanna(-n or ó), tongue ; pl.
 teangta.
 teora(-n), boundary, limit.
 uille(-ann), an elbow.
 ulða(-n), a beard.
 urra(-n), a door-jamb.

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
fár	grow	fár
feao	whistle	feaoḡail
feap	pour out, shower	feapṫain
feic	see	feicpint
feuc	behold, look	feucaint
fiafpuig	ask, enquire	fiafpuigḡe
foḡluim	learn	foḡluim
foill	suit, fit	foillleamaint
fóir	help, succour	fóirṫin
fneapṫail	attend, serve	fneapṫail
fuaig	saw	fuaḡail
fuaḡair (fóḡair)	announce, proclaim	{ fuaḡairṫe, fuaḡma
fulaing	suffer	{ fúḡma fulaing
ḡaḡ	take, go	ḡaḡail
ḡáir	call, shout	ḡáirṫm
ḡeall	promise	ḡeallamaint
ḡéim	bellow, low	ḡéimneac or ḡéimeacḡ
ḡlaṫṫ	call	ḡlaṫṫac
ḡluair	journey, go	ḡluaracṫe
ḡoil	weep	ḡoil
ḡuirḡ	pray	ḡuirḡe
iairṫ	try, ask, entreat	iairṫaḡḡ
impeap	contend, wrestle	impeapḡail
imṫiḡ	go away	imṫeacṫe
innir	tell	innpint
iomcáir	carry	iomcáir
iompuig	turn	iompóḡ
foc	pay	foc
ional	wash	ionalac
ionnpuig	approach	ionnpuigḡe
iṫ	eat	iṫe
leag	knock down	leagan
lean	follow	leanamaint
léig	let, allow	léigean
ling	leap	ling
lomairṫ	strip, pull off	lomairṫe, lomṫaḡ
luig	lie (down)	luigḡe
mairṫ	live, exist	{ mairṫeacṫain
maicṫ	forgive	{ mairṫain
meap	think	{ mairṫeairṫ meap

Verb	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
oil	nourish	oileámainc
ól	drink*	ól
reic	sell	reic
reíótcis	arrange	reíóteac
rinnc	dance	rinncce
rit	run	rit
roinn	divide	roinnce
raoil	think	raoilrin
reap	stand	reapam
reinn	play (an instrument)	reinnm
rsai	separate	rsaimáinc
rsuor	destroy, erase	rsuor
rsuir	cease	rsuir
riuðail	walk	riuðal
rláo	slay	rláo
rnám	swim	rnám
rtao	stop	rtao
ruó	sit	ruóe
tabair	give	tabairc
taipis	offer	taipisrin
taipmáing	draw	taipmáing
teagairis	teach, instruct	teagairis
teilis	fling	teilgean
toémar	wind	toémar
tóg	lift	tógáil tógáinc
tóimis	search for, pursue	tóimiseact
tréis	forsaken, abandon	tréigean
tuig	understand	tuiginc, tuiginc
tuill	earn, deserve	{tuilleam tuilleamain
tuirling	alight, descend	tuirling

Appendix VI.

A LIST OF VERBS BELONGING TO FIRST CONJUGATION.

bac, stop, hinder, meddle.
 bain, snatch, take.
 báit, drown.
 béic, bawl.
 bog, soften.

bliis, milk.
 bpiir, break.
 bpiúis, bruise.
 buail, beat.
 buairó, give success.

* Drunk, meaning intoxicated, is not ólta, but "an meirge."

caill, lose.
 caoin, lament.
 caic, waste, spend, eat or cast.
 cam, bend, make crooked.
 can, sing.
 caoc, blind.
 cap, twist, turn, wind, wry.
 ceap, think.
 ceao, allow, leave, permit.
 ceit, hide, conceal.
 cinn, resolve.
 cíon, comb.
 claoib, defeat.
 claon, bend, crook.
 coirg, stop, hinder.
 crait, shake.
 crio, hang.
 creio, believe, trust.
 criú, tremble, quake.
 criom, bend stoop, -
 criom ai, set about.
 cum, form; shape.
 cuir, put, send.
 cuir ai bun, establish.
 cuir caoi ai, mend.

dao, condemn, blame.
 deaib, ascertain, assure.
 deaic, look, observe, remark.
 deaimao, forget.
 oing, press, stuff, push.
 oíol, sell.
 oóig, burn, consume.
 ooir, spill, shed.
 oiuio, shut, move.
 ouat, plait, fold.
 oún, close

éir, listen.

fair, watch, guard.
 fairg, squeeze, crush.
 fan, stay, wait, stop.
 fár, grow.
 feao, whistle.
 feall, deceive, cheat.
 feann, flay, strip.
 fear, pour out, shower.
 feuc, behold, look.

fill, return, come back.
 feudaim, I can.
 fluic, wet, moisten, drench.
 foill, suit, fit.
 fóir, help, relieve, succour.
 fogluim, learn.

gáir, shout, call.
 geall, promise.
 gearr, cut.
 géill, obey, submit.
 glac, take, reserve.
 glan, cleanse.
 glao, call.
 gluair, journey, travel, go.
 goir, steal.
 goir, weep, lament.
 goin, wound.
 graid, sign, mark.
 guio, pray.

iair, ask, seek, request, be
 seach.
 foc, pay, atone.
 it, eat

lar, light, kindle, blaze.
 leag, throw down.
 lean, follow, pursue.
 léig, read.
 léig, grant, suffer, permit.
 léim, leap.
 ling, leap, bounce, start.
 líon, fill, surfeit, cram.
 loirg, singe, scorch, burn.
 lúb, bend, crook.
 lui, lie.

mair, last, exist, remain.
 maib, kill, murder.
 maic, forgive.
 maot, wet, steep.
 meall, deceive, defraud.
 meap, estimate, think.
 meac, fade, wither.
 mill, spoil, destroy.
 mol, praise.
 múin, teach, instruct.

nearɣ, tie, join.
nɪʒ, wash.

oɪl, nurse, cherish.
oɪr, suit, fit.
óɪ, drink.

pléarɣ, crack.
pós, kiss.
poll, pierce, penetrate.
preab, spring, leap.

peic, sell.
peub, tear, burst.
pɪʔ, run, flee.
poinn, divide.
puais, pursue, rout.

ráit, thrust, stab.
raoɪ, rɪl, reflect, think.
raor, deliver.
rɣaoɪ, loose, let go.
rɣuɪr, cease, desist.
reap, stand.
réio, blow.

peot, teach, drive, sail.
peinn, play (music).
rɣar, separate, divide.
rɣuioð, write.
rɣuioɣ, sweep, scrape, destroy.
rɪl, drop, let fall, sink.
rɪn, stretch, extend.
rmeio, beckon, wink.
rluɪs, swallow.
rnám, swim, float.
rɛav, stop.
rɛav oe, desist.
ruio, sit.

tauɣ, offer.
tacet, choke.
teit, flee.
toɣ, choose, select.
tós, take up, lift.
tpeað, plough, till.
tprés, forsake, abandon.
tmoio, fight, quarrel.
tuɪs, understand.
tuɪl, earn, deserve.
tuɪt, fall.

Appendix VII.

LIST OF SYNCOPATED VERBS.

asɣar, entreat (avenger).
aitin, recognize.

basɣar, threaten.

carɣar, slaughter.
ceangal, bind.
cɪɣɪl, tickle.
coɪɣɪl, spare.
coroal, sleep.
corain, defend.
cuimil, rub.

oibɪr, banish.

eɪtɪl, fly.

fósɣar, serve.
fpeasɣar, answer.
fpearɣoal, attend, serve.
(f)orɣar, open.
fuasɣar, proclaim.
fulainɣ, suffer.
furɣar, relieve.

innɪr, tell.
ingɪl, graze.
imɪr, play.
iomɛar, carry.
ioðbar, offer.

λαβαίη, speak.
λομαίη, strip, bara.

μύρσαι, awaken.

παταίη, trample.
φεάαιν, avoid.

τομαί, consume, eat.
τοῦαί, root.
ταρραίνῃ, draw.
τιονόί, gather.
τοῦραί, wind.
τuirίng, descend.

Appendix VIII.

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN PRESENT-DAY USAGE.

Broad Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-αμαοίη (-αμουίη). -αμ.
2. [root]	-αίῶ
3. -αῶ.	-αίῶίη, -αῶαοίη.

Present Tense.

1. -αίμ.	-αμαοίῳ, -αμουίῳ.
2. -αίη.	-αηη ρίῶ.
3. -αηη.	-αίῳ.

Imperfect.

1. -αίηη.	-αμαοίη (-αμουίη).
2. -αί.	-αῶ ρίῶ.
3. -αῶ.	-αίῶίη (-αῶαοίη).

Past.

1. -αί.	-αμαί.
2. -αί.	-αῶαί.
3. [no ending]	-αῶαί.

Future.

1. -αῶ.	-αμαοίῳ (-αμουίῳ)
2. -αίη.	-αίῶ ρίῶ.
3. -αίῶ.	-αίῳ.

Conditional.

1. -αίηη	-αμαοίη (-αμουίη).
2. -αί.	-αῶ ρίῶ.
3. -αῶ	-αίῶίη (-αῶαοίη).

Slender Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-ιμίη (-εαμουίη). -εαμ.
2. [root]	-ιῶ.
3. -εαῶ.	-ιῶίη.

Present Tense.

1. -ιμ.	-ιμίῳ (-ιμουίῳ).
2. -ιη.	-εαηη ρίῶ.
3. -εαηη.	-ιῳ.

Imperfect.

1. -ιηη.	-ιμίη (-ιμουίη).
2. -εαί.	-εαῶ ρίῶ.
3. -εαῶ.	-ιῶίη.

Past.

1. -εαί.	-εαμαί.
2. -ιη.	-εαῶαί.
3. [no ending]	-εαῶαί.

Future.

1. -εαῶ.	-ιμίῳ (-ιμουίῳ).
2. -ιη.	-ιῶ ρίῶ.
3. -ιῶ.	-ιῳ.

Conditional.

1. -ιηη.	-ιμίη (-ιμουίη).
2. -εαί.	-εαῶ ρίῶ.
3. -εαῶ.	-ιῶίη.

Future Tense.

- | | | |
|----|-------------|------------------|
| 1. | bíad | bíamadoir, bíam. |
| 2. | bíaim | bíadtaoi. |
| 3. | bíadú, bíad | bíadú. |

Relative : bíap.

Conditional—Secondary Future.

- | | | |
|----|-------------|------------|
| 1. | béinn | béimír. |
| 2. | béiteá | bíadú ríú. |
| 3. | bíadú, beir | béiróir. |

Subjunctive Mood.**Present Tense.**

- | | | |
|----|--------|--------------------|
| 1. | maíad | maíamadoir, maíam. |
| 2. | maíaim | maíadtaoi. |
| 3. | maíde | maíadú. |

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN EARLY MODERN IRISH.

The following is a table showing the various endings of the regular verbs in Early Modern Irish. It is not intended that these forms should be learned by the student; they are given merely for reference :—

Broad Terminations. ♦**Imperative.**

- | | | |
|----|--------|-------------|
| | SING. | PLU. |
| 1. | --- | -am. |
| 2. | [root] | -adú. |
| 3. | -adú. | -(a)adúoir. |

Present Tense.

- | | | |
|----|-------|-------------|
| 1. | -aim. | -(a)madúir. |
| 2. | -aim. | -adtaoi. |
| 3. | -adú. | -adú. |

Imperfect

- | | | |
|----|--------|-------------|
| 1. | -ainn. | -amadoir. |
| 2. | -ad. | -adtaoi. |
| 3. | -adú. | -(a)adúoir. |

Past.

- | | | |
|----|-------------|----------|
| 1. | -ap. | -amadai. |
| 2. | -ap. | -adadai. |
| 3. | (no ending) | -adadai. |

Slender Terminations.**Imperative.**

- | | | |
|----|--------|----------|
| | SING. | PLU. |
| 1. | --- | -eam. |
| 2. | [root] | -iú. |
| 3. | -eadó. | -(i)óir. |

Present Tense.

- | | | |
|----|------|----------|
| 1. | -im. | -(i)míú. |
| 2. | -im. | -tí. |
| 3. | -iú. | -iú. |

Imperfect.

- | | | |
|----|--------|----------|
| 1. | -inn. | -(i)mír. |
| 2. | -eá. | -tí. |
| 3. | -eadó. | -(i)óir. |

Past.

- | | | |
|----|--------------|-----------|
| 1. | -eap. | -eamadai. |
| 2. | -ip. | -eabadai. |
| 3. | (no ending). | -eavadai. |

Future.

- | | | |
|----|--------|-------------|
| 1. | -ῥαυ. | -ῥαμ (αοιυ) |
| 2. | -ῥαιη. | -ῥαοι. |
| 3. | -ῥαιῶ. | -ῥαιυ. |

Future.

- | | | |
|----|--------|----------------|
| 1. | -ῥεαυ. | -ῥεαμ (ῥιμίυ). |
| 2. | -ῥιη. | -ῥί. |
| 3. | -ῥιῶ. | -ῥιυ. |

Conditional.

- | | | |
|----|---------|-----------|
| 1. | -ῥαινν. | -ῥαμαοιῖ. |
| 2. | -ῥά. | -ῥαοι. |
| 3. | -ῥαῶ. | -ῥαυαοιῖ. |

Conditional.

- | | | |
|----|---------|---------|
| 1. | -ῥιन्न. | -ῥιμίῖ. |
| 2. | -ῥεά. | -ῥί. |
| 3. | -ῥεαῶ. | -ῥιῖῖ. |

Irregular Verbs.

It is principally in the future tense that the inflexions of the irregular verbs in Early Modern Usage differ from the forms now generally used.

Future Tense.

- | | | |
|----|------------------|--------------|
| 1. | (no termination) | αμ (-μαοιυ). |
| 2. | αιη | ταοι. |
| 3. | α | αιυ. |

The following verbs took no inflexion in the 3rd person singular of the present time. The forms in brackets are the dependent forms:—

Ῥο-δειη (ταῦδαιη), Ῥειη (αῖδαιη), Ῥο-ξειῶ (ῥαξῖαιῶ, ῥαξῖδανη), Ῥο-ξή, Ῥο-ή (ῥαιε), (αἰυη), τῖς, τέιυ.

The following had no inflexion in the 1st person singular past tense:—

Αουδαητ, (ουδαητ), ατῶονναδ (ῥααα) τάναδς, ευαλα, ράναδς.



INDEX.

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

- Δ*, *voc. part.*, 21*d*.
Δ, *poss. adj.*, 522.
Δ, *rel.*, 26*e*, 233, &c., 546, 554.
Δ, *part.*, 169.
Δ, *prep.*, 605(2).
*Δ*b, 339.
*Δ*β*α*, 119.
*Δ*βα*ι*η, 35*c*, 355.
*Δ*β*η*α*ι*σ*μ*, 357.
*Δ*β*υ*ρ, 436.
*-Δ*ς, 467*a*.
*Δ*ς*τ* ζο, 550.
*Δ*σ*ε*ι*μ*σ*μ*, 357.
*Δ*σ*τ*υ*α*ι*ὸ*, 441.
*Δ*σ*υ*β*α*ι*τ*, 359.
*Δ*ς, 191, 217, 617.
*Δ*ς*ά*, 544.
*Δ*ς*α*ι*ὸ*, 86, 89.
*Δ*ς*ο*μ, 191.
*Δ*ς*υ*ρ, 154, 628(2).
*Δ*ι*α*ι*ὸ*, 88.
*Δ*ι*ξ*ς*τε*, 86.
*Δ*ι*λ*ne, 10, 43*d*.
*Δ*ι*ρ*ve, 166.
*Δ*ι*ρ*ve*ο*ς*α*ο, 297.
*Δ*i*ng*eal, 65.
*Δ*i*nn*, 43(4), 104.
*Δ*i*τ*, 14, 84, 530 (*note*).
*Δ*i*ba*, 129, 473(2).
*Δ*i*λ*i*nn*, 35*b*, 144.
*Δ*m, 104.
*Δ*m̄ (*Δ*i*m̄*), *prefix.* 455.
*Δ*m̄, *Δ*m̄*α*ς, 433.
*Δ*m*α*ς, 433.
*-Δ*m̄*α*i*l*, 467*c*.
*Δ*m̄*ά*n, 172.
*Δ*m̄*ά*m*α*ς, 434.
*Δ*m̄*ε*ς*α*ς, 433.
*Δ*m*υ*i*ς*, 433.
*Δ*m*υ*i*ς*, 433.
*Δ*n, *intens part.*, 161.
*Δ*n, *def. art.*, 39, 40, 470, &c.
- Δ*n, *interrog. part.*, 26*e*.
*Δ*n*α*i*l*, 438.
*Δ*n*α*m, 104.
*Δ*n-*ε*υ*ρ*ο, 198.
*Δ*n*ο*e*α*ρ, 441.
*Δ*n*ο*i*u*, 434.
*Δ*n*ι*α*η*, 441.
*Δ*n*ι*ο*ρ*, 436.
*Δ*nn, 39, 604, 627.
*Δ*nn*η*α, 166.
*Δ*n*ο*ς*τ*, 434.
*Δ*n*ο*i*η*, 441.
*Δ*n*ο*nn, 438.
*Δ*n*υ*α*ρ*, 436.
*Δ*ο*ι*δ*ι*nn, 35*b*, 144.
*Δ*ο*ι*δ*η*e*α*ρ, 131.
*Δ*o*ι*ne, 447.
*Δ*o*ι*n'ne, 64.
*Δ*o*ι*nn*ε*α*ς*, 64, 241.
*Δ*o*ι*ρ*ve*, 166.
*Δ*on, *numer.*, 172, 505, 509.
*Δ*on, *indef. adj.*, 197, 200.
*Δ*on*α*ς, 58.
*Δ*on*α*η, 177.
*Δ*on*η*α*ὸ*, 173, 504.
*Δ*η, *poss. adj.*, 14, 26*a*, 522.
*Δ*η, *pron.*, 237.
*Δ*η, *interrog.*, 278.
*Δ*η, *prep.*, 219, 578, 618.
*Δ*η, *verb*, 423.
*Δ*η bi*τ*, 197.
*Δ*η fe*α*ὸ, 613*d*.
*Δ*η*ρ*ο, 166.
*Δ*η*ρ*α*ν*, 42*d*.
*Δ*η*ρ*ου*ς*, 297, 315*d*.
*Δ*η*ρ*ε*η*, 484.
*Δ*η*μ*, 69.
*Δ*η*ρ*, 423.
*Δ*η, 225, 919.
Δ'η, 154.
*Δ*ς*α*η, 43(3), 132.
*Δ*ς*ι*m, 390.

- ба (bó), 132.
 ба (verb), 158, 334, 338, 340, 341.
 баво́ри, 42c, 100.
 баи́те, 113.
 баи́лш, 293.
 ба́н, 165.
 ба́р, 14.
 ба́р, 14.
 беа́с, 79.
 беа́ш, 166.
 беа́шан, 198, 241.
 беа́ла́с, 58.
 беа́н, 132.
 беа́р, 326.
 беа́тa, 131.
 беи́тρεαρ, 326.
 беи́тρί, 327.
 бе́им, 87.
 беи́р, 342, 618(7c).
 беи́рум, 347, 618(7b).
 беи́рт, 177, 481.
 беи́т, 327, 330.
 беи́тρεар, 326.
 беи́тí, 327.
 беи́тте, 284.
 бео, 148.
 би́ао, 64.
 би́ог, 322.
 би́теар, 319, 322, 329.
 би́тэар, 324.
 би́тí, 323.
 би́лаи́тте, 86.
 би́ла́та́с, 86.
 бо́, 132.
 бо́тар, 65.
 би́аон, 199.
 би́а́с, 163.
 би́а́тар, 132.
 би́еа́ш, 166.
 би́аон, 64.
 би́еи́тэа́м, 42b, 131.
 би́аона́с, 486.
 би́а́тар, 86, 131.
 би́а́о, 649.
 би́уа́с, 56, 66.
 би́уи́тэа́н, 35a, 85.
 би́уи́ш, 316b.
 буа́ска́ил, 43(3), 105.
 буа́и́о, 43(4).
 буа́ил, 261, &c.
 буа́илтэа́р, 251.
 буа́ла́о, 289.
 буи́тэа́н, 35a, 85.
 буи́н (bó), 132.
 буи́р, 26a, 522.
 ца́, 26e, 278.
 ца, 202.
 ца́, 600.
 ца́бдар, 35a.
 ца́с, 241.
 ца́о, 243.
 ца́о на́ та́оо, 435.
 ца́о та́и́ге, 435.
 ца́о та́т, 435.
 ца́и́о́е, 243.
 ца́илí, 43e, 111.
 ца́ил, 316e.
 ца́иллеа́с, 77.
 ца́ин, 105, 131.
 ца́и́тэа́с, 121.
 ца́и́т, 316a.
 ца́н, 600.
 ца́ои, 114.
 ца́оин, 315b.
 ца́ор, 66.
 ца́ора́, 125.
 ца́ра́ил, 37, 69.
 ца́р, 278.
 ца́р, 600.
 ца́ра́, 121.
 ца́рри́аи́ш, 35a.
 ца́рро́ин, 433.
 ца́та́ин, 433, 435.
 ца́тар, 35a.
 ца́та́ои́р, 115.
 ца́та́ои́р, 126.
 це́, 243, 435.
 цеа́с́тар, 242.
 цеа́о, 11.
 цеа́о, 14, 67, 175, 511.
 цеа́о (first), 167, 505.
 цеа́он, 200b, 513.
 цеа́онна́с, 293.
 цеа́оннуи́ш, 298.
 цеа́р, 67.
 цеа́р, 43a, 78.
 цеа́рт, 64, 654.
 цеа́тар, 171.
 цеа́тар, 177, 481.

- céile, 246.
 céim, 87.
 ceitíne, 508.
 ceo, 132.
 / ceoḁa (ceo), 132.
 ceoḁana (ceo), 132.
 ceol, 8, 67.
 ceuto, 167, 505.
 Ceutaoim, 447.
 ceurto, 243.
 cia, 202, 243, 245.
 ciad (ceo), 132.
 cia meuto, 202.
 cibé, 237.
 cíim, 389.
 cinn, 513.
 cioca, 243, 435.
 cionnur, 435, 557.
 ciṭ, 104.
 ciúimair, 88.
 clann, 86.
 clár, 68.
 cleap, 104.
 cliamain, 105.
 coicéirí, 88.
 cloinne, 86.
 clor, 393.
 cnám (cnáim), 96.
 cneap, 64, 66.
 cnoc, 63.
 coṁail, 35c.
 coṁlaṁ, 10.
 coṁaṁ, 67.
 coigil, 302, &c.
 coigilt, 313.
 coilead, 59.
 coill, 89, 131.
 coimlíon, 32 (note).
 coin, 119.
 cóir, 14, 145, 654.
 coirṣ, 316b.
 coirte, 14.
 cóim, 154.
 coimhuíṣṭe, 565.
 cóimra, 131.
 coimurraim, 119.
 conao, 435.
 connac, 392.
 Connadṛa, 130.
 connac, 392.
 conneraṁ, 105.
 conur, 435.
 coróin, 131.
 cor, 76.
 corain, 315c.
 cóta, 110.
 cré, 132.
 creio, 316c.
 créirdeana (cré), 132.
 creioṛeao, 280.
 creuto, 243.
 criad (cré), 132.
 crior, 98.
 crioiṛe, 114.
 críonaḁ, 131.
 cuad, 131.
 cuadṛar, 411.
 cuaid, 411.
 cuaila, 398.
 cuailaṛar, 398.
 cuan, 67.
 cuio, 105, 198, 241, 524, &c.
 cúig, 508.
 cúigear, 177, 481.
 'cuile, 242.
 cúinne, 113.
 cuir, 316b.
 cuirim, 618(8).
 cúir, 87.
 cuirle, 124.
 cum, 223, 620.
 cun, 603.
 ṽá, *numeral*, 514, &c.
 ṽá (ṽo + a), 544.
 ṽá, *conj.*, 26e, 552.
 -ṽa, 467d.
 ṽaḁad, 86.
 ṽaibḁe, 86.
 ṽaillle, 43d.
 ṽála, 603.
 ṽálda, 603.
 ṽaoi, 114.
 ṽaoine, 114.
 ṽari, 424.
 ṽár, 278.
 ṽarja, 508.
 ṽarib, 542.
 ṽarṽaoim, 447.
 ṽarṽeas, 177, 481.

- υατ, 104.
 Όέ (Όια), 132.
 υε, 163, 227, 606(1), 621.
 υεαειν, 145.
 υεαειν, 411.
 υεαξ, 493, 494(2).
 υεαξαρ, 411.
 υέαν, 316ε.
 υεαυδιδάειν, 132.
 υεινδιδάειν, 132.
 υεινδιδάειν, 132.
 υεαυ, 387.
 υεάινειν, 279, 381.
 υειν, 507.
 υειν, 87.
 υειν, 381.
 υειννεαυδειν, 177.
 υεινν, 357.
 υειννεαυ, 442.
 υεον, 86.
 υεον, 66, 200.
 υευν, 377.
 Όια (God), 132.
 υια (day), 448.
 υιαρ, 177, 481.
 υίβειν, 314.
 υίβειν, 315ε.
 υίξ, 86.
 υίλειν, 141.
 υίλειν, 139.
 υίλοι, 114.
 υό, numeral, 14, 171.
 υο, poss. adj., 182, 521.
 υο, prefix, 287, 455.
 υο, before past tense, 276.
 υο, prep. 188, 220, 606(1), 622.
 υόβειν, 427.
 υ'όβειν, 427.
 υοβ έ, 336.
 υόξ, 315b.
 υοιννιν, 199α.
 υοι, 415.
 Όοινν, 447.
 υοιννιν, 199α.
 υοινν, 65.
 υόζιν, 198.
 υοζιν, 114.
 υοζ, 493, 494(2).
 υου:ιν, 43(4), 101.
 υοαυδ, 419.
 υοαυ, 87.
 υοαυ, 359.
 υοαυ, 359.
 υοιν, 114.
 υοι, 415.
 υοι, 415.
 υόιν, 67, 315α.
 έ, 211, 535.
 εα, 70.
 εαυ, 70.
 εαυ, 213.
 έαυ, 462.
 έαυ, 646.
 έαυ, 462.
 εαυ, 649.
 έαν, 61.
 έαν, 70.
 εαν, 114.
 έιν, 65.
 ειν(τ), 197.
 ειν, 197.
 έιν, 32, note.
 έιν, 64, 241.
 έιν, 127, 473(2).
 εο, 238.
 εοιν, 131.
 ευα, 58.
 ευν, 61.
 ρά, 190, 228, 623.
 ρα, 279, 392.
 ρα, 376.
 ρα, 370.
 ρα, 392.
 ρα, 63.
 ρα, 166.
 ρα, 316f.
 ρα, 31 f, 368.
 ρα, 230.
 ρα, 388.
 ρα, 371.
 ραν, 14, 316α.
 ραι, 190, 228, 623.
 ρα, 290, 316α.
 ρε, 387.
 ρε, 392.
 ρε, 316f.
 ρε, 428.
 ρε, 425.

ρεαυαη, 425.
 ρεαυαμαη, 425.
 ρεαη, 62, 69.
 ρέαη, 14, 62.
 ρεαμαμαη, 147.
 ρεαηη, 11, 166.
 ρεic, 386.
 ρείc, 66.
 ρεicεαη, 131.
 ρεicρεαηα, 396.
 ρείξ, 66.
 ρέιη, 106.
 ρέiη, 206.
 ρεip, 87.
 ρεipciη, 396.
 ρεit, 316a.
 ρεoi, 99.
 ρiaέ, 66.
 ρice, 175, 511.
 ρiceα, 163.
 ρiōη, 14, 97.
 ρiōη, 161.
 ρiηiη, 32 (note).
 ρiú, 433, 642.
 ρiaiceαμαη, 35b.
 ρocal, 66.
 ρocliōη, 43(4).
 ρóη, 259.
 ρóηciη, 259.
 ρoγup, 16.
 ρoizpe, 166.
 ρóη, 14.
 ρpeuη, 83.
 ρpuξ, 132.
 ρpuξce, 132.
 ρpué, 372.
 ρuaέc, 94.
 ρuaγaη, 301.
 ρuaγia, 313.
 ρuaim, 87, 90.
 ρuaiη, 279.
 ρuaηcαη, 372.
 ρuioc, 166.
 ρuilceαη, 321.
 ρuláη, 644.
 ρupup, 166.
 ρupa, 166.

ξα, 132.
 ξά, 544.

ξαδ, 316f, 364.
 ξαδα, 122.
 ξαδái, 290.
 ξαδρα, 367.
 ξαc, 201.
 ξαc αoiη, 242.
 ξαc ηe, 201.
 ξαc uile, 241.
 ξaete (ξα). 132.
 ξan, 580, 606(2), 624.
 ξaη, 166.
 ξeαiόoi, 115.
 ξé, 132.
 ξeal, 132.
 ξéanna, 132.
 ξeαηη, 141, 166.
 ξeibim, 37.
 ξeit, 43(4).
 ξeοδa, 365.
 ξeοδa, 373.
 ξeuz, 80.
 ξibé, 235.
 ξiόeα, 452.
 ξile, 106.
 ξioηia, 166.
 ξiaη, 165.
 ξlé, 161.
 ξluaiη, 87.
 ξnim, 379.
 ξniōη, 105.
 ξniōη, 379.
 ξnó, 10, 114.
 ξo, *conj.*, 26e, 275, 549.
 ξo, *prep.*, 39, 625.
 ξo ceann, 613d.
 ξo oé maiη, 435.
 ξoin, 315b.
 ξiáηoa, ξiáηoe, 10, 166.
 ξiainiη, 149.
 ξheim, 43(4), 102, 200.
 ξrian, 81.
 ξuil, 316b.
 ξup, 278.
 ξut, 104.

ι, 39, 186, 226, 604, 627
 í, *pron.*, 211.
 í, *noun.* ua, 132.
 iaη, *prep.*, 579.
 iaη, 440.

- ιαρτάρ, 442.
 ιοιρ, 229, 602(1), 628.
 ι mbάραδ, 434.
 ιμεαρίτα, 314.
 ιη, *pronoun*, 238.
 ιη, *prep.*, 39, 535, 627.
 ιη (ιον) *prefix*, 286.
 ιηυέ, 434.
 ιη-φειςρεαηα, 396.
 ι ηνιαιό, 449.
 ιηηιρ, 35c.
 ιομασ, 198.
 ιομαρκα, 198.
 ιομωδ, 166, 493.
 ιομτζύρα, 603.
 ιονά, 15c.
 ιον-μολτα, 285.
 ιονημιν, 166.
 ιονημρ, 452.
 ιορασ, 417.
 ιρ, *conj.*, 170.
 ιρ, *verb*, 156, 323, 584.
 ίριολ, 141.
 ιρτεαδ, 433, 436.
 ιρτιζ, 433, 436.
 ιτε, 416.
 ιύσ, *pronoun*, 238.
 λά, 132.
 λαδαιρ, 35c, 315a.
 λαδς, 123.
 λαετε (λά), 132.
 λαετεαντα (λά) 132.
 λαίγιν, 130.
 λαίρτιζ, 438.
 λαίρτεαρ, 441.
 λαίρτιαρ, 441.
 λαίτςε, 86.
 λάν, 198.
 λαοέμασ, 70.
 λαραιρ, 35a.
 λαρταλλ, 438.
 λαρτοιρ, 441.
 λαρτωαιό, 441.
 λαταδ, 86.
 λε, 39, 154, 187, 221, 613d, 629.
 λεαδσ, 105.
 λεαδσρ, 18, 69.
 λεαс, 88.
 λεαγ, 316d.
 lean. 316c.
 leanb, 9, 64.
 leanaáinna, 290.
 leapa, 105.
 leap, 421.
 learmuiz, 438.
 léiz, 316d.
 léiz, 315a.
 léim, 87.
 léime, 113.
 lep, 278.
 lepb, 542.
 lid, 166.
 lil, 75.
 líon, 67.
 litir, 88.
 ló (lá), 132.
 loc, 15.
 long, 10, 82.
 luán, 447.
 luc, 87.
 luét, 115.
 luzá, 160, 166.
 luib, 87.
 μά, 21g.
 mac, 64, 69, 487, etc.
 macpaw, 70.
 mawaw, 65.
 mawoin, 35a.
 mawom, 104.
 máilin, 32 (note).
 máirt, 447.
 mairpaw, 452.
 mair, 143, 166.
 mairteap, 42d.
 mála, 14, 110.
 mallacét, 94.
 mawp, 55.
 map, 21g, 453, 557.
 -mawp, 467b.
 mapicac, 57.
 mapcuizacét, 565.
 mapzaw, 9, 65.
 máctair, 132.
 meacan, 66.
 méap, 14.
 meapa, 166.
 mí, 132.
 mile, 113, 175, 176, 511.

mltir, 144.
 mill, 315a.
 minic, 166.
 minig, 315e.
 mionca, 166.
 mionna (mí), 132.
 miora (mí), 132.
 mirœe, 163.
 mire, 205.
 mná, 132.
 mo, 179, 521.
 mó, 166.
 móroe, 163.
 móin, 103, 131.
 mol, 315a.
 molaò, 289.
 molta, 284.
 móri, 137, 166.
 móran, 198.
 móri-jeirear, 177.
 muòd, 433.
 muio, 270.
 múille, 113.
 muirir, 115.
 mullac, 58.
 muna, 26e, 550.
 munaí, 278.
 múr, 67.
 na, 14, 40f.
 ná, 14, 156.
 ná zo, 452.
 nac, conj., 26e.
 nac, rel. pron., 235.
 nacar, 278(6).
 náma, 119.
 naoi, 507.
 naonbar, 177.
 nári, 278(6). 549.
 -ne, 184.
 neac, 64.
 neam-, prefix, 455.
 nearc, 64, 198, 650.
 neara, 166.
 neim-, 455.
 neim-geanamlaet, 462.
 neul, 67.
 ní, 21g.
 ní, noun., 187, &c.
 nic, 457. &c.

níò, 114, 157, 158.
 níoi, 278.
 níoi, 157, 158.
 noc, 234.
 nó zo, 550.
 nuad, 494(2).
 nuair, 557.
 O, pronoun, 238.
 ó, noun, 132, 457, &c.
 ó, prep., 189, 222.
 obair, 35a, 88.
 oet, 507.
 ó uear, 411.
 oitce, 434.
 oileán, 62.
 oiread, 198.
 oirtear, 442.
 ol, 316a.
 olann, 35a.
 olc, 166.
 óráio, 88.
 órta, 148.
 órlac, 58.
 ór, 632.
 orzail, 298 (note),
 ó tuair, 441.

páorais, 115.
 paoir, 88.
 páric, 87.
 paorac, 486.
 'pé i 69.
 peann, 66.
 pearra, 120.
 piúinn, 35a.
 piúinn, 35a, 199.

raðtar, 329.
 raðtar, 325.
 raðar, 412.
 rána, 420.
 rána, 420.
 raib, 279, 325.
 ráirte, 363.
 raíar, 141.
 réim, 87.
 reub, 259.
 ri, 32.
 riactain, 421.

րաճեանք, 421.

րան, 64.

րաջիմ, 420.

րաջե, 132.

րառնե, 381.

րիօջ, 161.

րիօջա, 132.

րիշ, 290, 316a.

րո, 279.

րօ, 161.

րօճեան, 421.

րօրիմ, 224, 633

րօրիմք, 224.

րօրոռք. 199.

րսջ, 279.

Տա(c)րան, 130, 473(2).

Տալօնք, 5b.

Տալի, 98.

Տառ, 238.

Տալլ, 438.

Տան, 238.

Տան, 161.

Տաճարն, 447.

Տաօի, 114.

Տե, *pronoun*, 210.

Տե, *numeral*, 508.

-Տե, 184.

Տեճե, 507.

Տեճեար, 177, 481.

Տեամբօջ, 152.

-Տեան, 184.

Տեան, 494(2).

Տեան, 14.

Տեք, 316e.

Տեքեան, 205.

Տեքեար, 177, 481.

Տեօ, 195, 238.

Տեօօ, 66.

Տեօլ, 67.

Տճաօլ, 315b.

Տճար, 316c.

Տճեճլ, 66, 67.

Տճեան, 86.

Տճեւարօ, 42e.

Տճիան, 86.

Տճիճ, 131.

Տճիւն, 88.

Տճօլ, 87.

Տճիօբքօ, 280.

Տճօր, 316b.

Տի, 210.

Տի, 166.

Տիար, 441.

Տիօ, Տիօի, 239.

Տին, *adj.*, 14, 195

Տին, *pronoun*, 233

Տին, 14.

Տինե, Տինի, 239.

Տիօր, 436.

Տիւծալ, 35c, 290.

Տիւօ, 238.

Տիւր, 132.

Տիւծքօ, 65.

Տիւն, 66.

Տիւտ, 38

Տիւծ, 132.

Տիւջե, 131.

Տիւօննե, 113.

Տիւսճ, 55.

Տիւսան, 315b.

Տիւսք, 66.

Տիւնիմ, 316a.

Տօ, *adj.*, 195.

Տօ, *pron.*, 238.

Տօ, *prefix*. 286, 455

Տօգար, 145.

Տօռ, 195.

Տօր, 441.

Տօքք, 89.

Տիւնիմ, 87.

Տիւսան, 64.

Տիւսիմ, 420.

Տիւսիմ, 420.

Տիւն, 131.

Տիւտ, 104.

Տիւսք, 436.

Տիւօ, 238.

Տիւլ, 49(1), 90.

Տիւլ, 14, 551, 558.

Տիւլ, 14, 49(1), 90

Տաճար, 346.

Տաճիմ, 400.

Տանիմ, 318.

Տանիմ, 103.

Տանիմ, 279, 399.

Տաճիմ, 131.

Տաճլ, 438.

Տանաճ, 402.

τάνταρ, 403.
 ταρ, *verb*, 399.
 ταρ, *prep.*, 230, 634.
 τάρτα, 426.
 τάταρ, 320.
 τε, 148, 166.
 τέ, 237.
 τεαδ, 132.
 τεαδτ, 406.
 τεαζαίμ, 400.
 τεαμάιμ, 128.
 τεар, 440, 441.
 τέιζ, 408.
 τεиζ, 316d.
 teine, 113, 131.
 τέιμιζ, 409.
 тео, 148, 166.
 тиди, 440, 441.
 тидеаδτ, 406.
 тиз, 132.
 тизеаггид, 112.
 тім, 390.
 тимчеаил, 603.
 тиннеар, 649.
 тίοθδαδτ, 406.
 тіи, 89.
 тирим, 166.
 тiorma, 166.
 тіор, 436.
 тидиго, 351.
 тобди, 68.
 тоил, 92.
 тои, 440, 441.
 тоиγ, 603.
 тгдгид, 603.

тгд, 39, 231, 604, 635.
 тгдг, 505.
 тгдгид, 603.
 тгггг, 166.
 тгддд, 316d.
 тгггг, 166.
 тгггг, 177, 481.
 тгггг, 76 (note).
 тгггг, 162, 462.
 тггггг, 88.
 тү, 531.
 түддд, 440, 441.
 түдддгггг, 442.
 түдг, 436.
 түг, 279.
 түг, 89.
 түггг, 166.
 түггггдд, 198.
 түгд, 205.
 уд, 132.
 удд, 87.
 уддд, 58.
 удддд, 35b, 141.
 удд, 88.
 удддд, 66.
 үд, 196.
 уд, 132, 489.
 үдд, 197, 201.
 үдгг, 114.
 үдддд, 130.
 ум, 232, 636.
 үг, 161.
 уггг, 166.
 угд, 166.

Am n-a éur i gcló
D' uá Caéail agur u'á buiréan
35 36 agur 37 Spáio mór an t-ráda,
baile-ata-Cliait.

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 025 595 0

